A Translation of the New Edition of the Suśrutasaṃhitā

Jason Birch Dominik Wujastyk Andrey Klebanov

Draft of 3rd February 2023 © Jason Birch and Dominik Wujastyk

Abstract

The Suśruta Project is producing a new Sanskrit text edition of the Su-śrutasaṃhitā based on the early Nepalese manuscripts. As we gradually transcribe and edit the manuscripts, we are producing this new translation of the classic work.

¹ MS Kathmandu KL 699, MS Kathmandu NAK 1-1079, and MS Kathmandu NAK 5-333.

Contents

The manuscripts and editions used in the vulgate editions by Yā-
davaśarman Trivikrama Ācārya
The sources of the 1915 edition
The sources of the 1931 edition
The sources of the 1938 edition $\dots \dots \dots$
Evaluation
The 1939 edition
The sources for the Bhānumatī
The sources for the Suśrutasaṃhitā
Evaluation
Features of the manuscript transmission 12
Palaeographical features
Chart of characters
Sūtrasthāna, adhyāya 1
Sūtrasthāna, adhyāya 2
Literature
Sūtrasthāna, adhyāya 28
Kalpasthāna, adhyāya 1 22
Literature
Manuscript notes
Translation
[Threats to the king]
Kalpasthāna, adhyāya 2
Introduction
Translation
The effects of poisons
Symptoms of tuber poisoning
Slow-acting poison
The stages of toxic shock
Remedies for the stages of slow poisoning
The 'invincible' ghee

Curing the 'slow-acting' poison	47
Kalpasthāna, adhyāya 3	48
Introduction	48
Translation	48
The origin of poison	52
Patients beyond help	54
Uttaratantra, adhyāya 16 (17 in the vulgate)	55
Literature	55
Translation	55
[Complications]	64
[Characteristics of the probe]	
[Complications]	65
Uttaratantra, adhyāya 38	68
Introductory remarks	68
Translation	70
Editions and Abbreviations	73
Index of Manuscripts	77
References	78
Glossary	96
Botanical Reference Works	115
Glossary and Index of Medical Substances	118
On digital critical editions	121

The manuscripts and editions used in the vulgate editions by Yādavaśarman Trivikrama Ācārya

Yādavaśarman Trivikrama Ācārya produced three successive editions of the *Suśrutasaṃhitā* with the commentary of Dalhaṇa, in 1915, 1931 and 1938. These editions, especially the last, are generally considered the most scholarly and reliable editions of the work, and have been constantly reprinted up to the present day.²

The 1915 edition was based on three manuscripts. The 1931 edition used another seven plust two printed editions. For his final 1938 edition, Ācārya used a further three manuscripts.³ These sources are described as follow, with an overview in Table 1.

The sources of the 1915 edition

- 1 Calcutta, Royal Asiatic Society. Covers the *sūtra*, *nidāna*, *śārīra and kalpa sthānas*.
- 2 Jaipur, Pandit Gaṅgādharabhaṭṭaśarman, lecturer at the Royal Sanskrit University. Covers the *cikitsāsthāna* and the *uttaratantra*.
- 3 Bundi, my great friend the royal physician Pam. Śrīprasādaśarman Covers the *uttaratantra*.

The sources of the 1931 edition

- 1 Vārāṇasī, professor of literature, the great Gaurīnāthapāṭhaka. With the *Nibandhasaṅgraha*. Covers the *nidānasthāna* and *uttaratantra*.
- 2 Ahmedabad. My friend Sva. Vā. Vaidya Raṇachoḍalāla Motīlālaśarman. With the *Nibandhasaṅgraha*. Covers the *śārīrasthāna*.
- 3 From the personal library of my great friend Sva. Vā. Vaidya Murārajīśarman. Extremely old. No commentary. Covers the śārīrasthāna.
- 4 Puṇe, BORI library. With the *Nibandhasaṅgraha*. Covers the śārīra-sthāna.⁴

² See also the study of these editions by Klebanov (2021a: §1.2) and Wujastyk (2013b: 143-144).

The following account of the sources is paraphrased from Y. T. Ācārya and N. R. Ācārya's own account of his sources (Su 1938: 22).

⁴ Not one of the three MSS of the śārīrasthāna described in H. D. Sharma 1939.

- 5 Puṇe, BORI library. With the *Nibandhasaṅgraha*. Complete. With some damaged folia.
- 6 Bombay, Asiatic Society. Incomplete.⁵
- 7 Varanasi, the private library of Vaidya Tryambakaśāstrī. Covers the *cikitsāsthāna*. The variant readings of this MS were compiled by Prof.
- 8 A printed edition together with the commentary *Suśrutasandīpana-bhāṣya* by Professor Hārāṇacandra Cakravārtti. Complete work. This is the 1910 Calcutta edition numbered "t" by Meulenbeld (HIML: IB, 312).⁶
- 9 A printed edition of the first 43 chapters of the *sūtrasthāna*, printed in Bengali script, with the commentaries *Bhānumatī*, *Nibandhasaṅgraha*, edited by Vijayaratnasena and Niśikāntasena. This is the 1886 Calcutta edition numbered "g" by Meulenbeld (HIML: IB, 311).⁷

The sources of the 1938 edition

- 1 Gwalior, from the library of my great friend Pam. Rāmeśvaraśāstrin Śukla. Covers the *sūtra*, *nidāna*, *śārīra*, *cikitsā and kalpasthāna*s.
- 2 Bikaner, from the library of the Royal Palace, supplied by Pam. Candraśekharaśāstrin. Contains the commentary Nyāyacandrikāpañjikāvyākhyā by Gayadāsa. Covers the nidānasthāna. This is almost certainly MS Bikaner Anup 4390.8
- 3 Kathmandu, located in the private library of the Royal Guru Hemarāja Śarman. An extremely old palm-leaf manuscript. Readings from this MS were compiled by Paṃ Nityānandaśarman Jośī and sent to Ācārya. Covers from the beginning of the work to the end of the ninth chapter of the *cikitsāsthāna*. The siglum for this manuscript in footnotes was ता for तालपत्रपूरतके.

Possibly MS Mumbai AS B.I.3 or MS Mumbai AS B.D.109 (Velankar 1925–30: v. 1, # 212 and 213). But both these have the *Nibandhasaṅgraha*. The first covers only the *śārīrasthāna*; the second may be complete, but Velankar calls it only "disorderly."

⁶ Bhaṭṭācārya 1910–7.

⁷ Sena et al. 1886–93.

⁸ See Dominik Wujastyk, "MS Bīkāner AnupLib 4390." Pandit. http://panditproject.org/entity/108068/manuscript.

	Manuscripts (●) and print editions (∘)														
edition		1915	;			•		19	131					19	38
sthāna	1	2	3	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	1	2	3
sū.	•							•	?		0	0(1-43)	•		•
ni.	•			•				•	?		0		•		•
śā.	•					•	•	•	?		0		•		•
ci.								•	?	lacktriangle	0		•		● ⁽¹⁻⁹⁾
ka.	•							•	?		0		•		
utt.		•	•					•	?		0				

Table 1: The sources of Yādavaśarman T. Ācārya's three vulgate editions.

Evaluation

Estimates show that there are approximately 230 extant manuscript witnesses for the *Suśrutasaṃhitā*. Many of these manuscripts cover only one or more or its chapters. Nevertheless, this is an order of magnitude more evidence than was considered by Ācārya for his vulgate editions.

While the descriptions provided by Ācārya of his source materials seems at first to be moderately comprehensive, Table 1 reveals the real paucity of textual basis for these editions. Apparently, fifteen manuscripts were consulted. However, we quickly find that two of the sources were other people's printed editions, and one of those covered less than a quarter of the work. That reduces the manuscript base to 13 manuscripts. Ācārya does not appear to have seen two of the manuscripts at all, having been sent collations prepared for him by others (7 of 1931 and 3 of 1938). Thus, Ācārya's final edition was based on the personal consultation of eleven manuscripts. One of them, no. 6 of 1931, remains mysterious. Only a single manuscript covers the whole of the *Suśrutasaṃhitā*, no. 5 of the 1931 edition. Manuscript 1 of 1938 is the next most complete, but it omits the *uttaratantra*, which comprises a third of the work. Manuscript 1 of the 1915 edition is next, but it still omits both of the longest chapters, and thus offers less than half the work. For the rest, the evidence is spotty, with

This figure is arrived at by summing the MSS mentioned in NCC and in the NGMCP. The real figure could be many scores higher.

each part of the work being supported by only between four and eight manuscripts, excluding the printed editions.

Two sources stand out for their historical importance. The first is no. 3 of 1931, which Ācārya calls "extremely old." It covered the śārīrasthāna only, and unfortunately we know nothing of the later history of this manuscript. The second is no. 3 of 1938, which is one of the important Nepalese manuscripts being considered in the present project. Ācārya's remarks and references to Hemarājaśarman's introduction to the *Kāśyapasaṇḥitā* allow us to identify this manuscript as MS Kathmandu NAK 5-333. ¹⁰ But that manuscript covers the whole work, not just up to the ninth chapter of the *cikitsāsthāna* as Y. T. Ācārya and N. R. Ācārya stated. ¹¹ Perhaps the editors only received collations for this portion of the manuscript and did not know that it was a witness for the whole work.

The 1939 edition

In 1939, Yādavaśarman Trivikrama Ācārya and Nandakiśora Śarman coedited an edition of the *sūtrasthāna* of the *Suśrutasaṃhitā* that was published by the Swami Laxmi Ram ayurvedic centre in Jaipur, and printed at the famous Nirṇayasāgara Press in Mumbai.¹² The text was edited on the basis of the following sources.

The sources for the Bhānumatī

1. A printed edition. Covered the *Bhānumatī* up to chapter Su.sū.40. The siglum was \P for *mudrita*.¹³

¹⁰ Su 1938: 22; Hemarāja Śarman 1938: 56–57. Discussed by Klebanov (2021*a*: §1.1, 2.3). See also HIML: IIB, 25–41; Wujastyk 2003: 161–169.

¹¹ Su 1938: 22.

¹² Su 1939. The description of the sources below is based on Yādavaśarman T. Ācārya's remarks in his introduction (pp. 3–4). See also the remarks on this edition by Klebanov (2021*b*:7). On the Swami Laxmi Ram centre, see Hofer 2007

¹³ Sena et al. 1886–93. The manuscript on which this edition was based is probably in the library of the Calcutta Sanskrit College, and described in H. Sastri and Gui 1895–1917: v. X.1, which is not available to me. See also HIML: IB, 495, n. 57 for mention of this manuscript. The reference at Rama Rao et al. 2005: 217 to CSCL accession number 97 in Bengali script may be this manuscript.



Figure 1: A page of the 1939 $Bh\bar{a}numat\bar{\iota}$ edition, showing the variant readings in the footnotes.

2. A manuscript in the India Office Library library provided through the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute in Pune. ¹⁴ This manuscript covered the *Bhānumatī* b up to the end of the *sūtrasthāna*. The siglum was ह for हस्तिलेखित. ¹⁵

The sources for the Suśrutasamhitā

- 1. A palm leaf manuscript from Hemarājaśarman's personal library. 16 The siglum was বা for বাভ্যুর.
- 2. His own published edition. The siglum was ड for डल्हणसंमतः पाठः.¹७
- 3. Hārāṇacandra Cakravarti's published edition with his own commentary. 18 The siglum was हा.

Evaluation

The main innovation of this publication was to present the only surviving part of the commentary on the *Suśrutasaṃhitā* by the great eleventh-century medical scholar Cakrapāṇidatta, namely the *Bhānumatī*. A secondary purpose was to present the text of the *sūtrasthāna* as read in MS Kathmandu NAK 5-333, that had recently been brought to the editors attention. In their judgement, the Kathmandu manuscript presented a text that was closer to what Cakrapāṇidatta had before him than the text according to Dalhaṇa. This was the first *Suśrutasaṃhitā* edition in which Ācārya used sigla to identify the sources from which variant readings were reported, so while it has limitations, it for the first time enables us to get some idea of origins of the text (see Figure 1).

Ācārya noted in his introduction that the manuscripts containing the Dalhaṇa's commentary all came together with the root-text of the *Su-śrutasaṃhitā*, and thus the main *Suśrutasaṃhitā* text reflected the readings

¹⁴ At this time, manuscripts from Britain were routinely lent to scholars in India and vice versa.

MS London BL H. T. Colebrooke 908 (PanditProject #109978, consulted on July 03, 2021).

¹⁶ I.e., MS Kathmandu NAK 5-333.

¹⁷ Su 1938. It is noteworthy that Ācārya refers to his 1938 edition as representing "the Dalhaṇa recension."

¹⁸ Bhaṭṭācārya 1910–7.

¹⁹ HIML: IA, 374–375 and IB, 495–496.

chosen by Palhaṇa. But the manuscripts of the *Bhānumatī* contained the commentary alone, without the root-text, and had many explanations based on different readings of the root-text than those of Palhaṇa. In many of these cases it was hard to know what the text that Cakrapāṇidatta had before him. But Ācārya noted that Cakrapāṇidatta had a text before him that had much in common with the text of the Nepalese manuscript.²⁰

There is compelling evidence that Cakrapāṇidattas's *Bhānumatī* commentary once covered the whole text of the *Suśrutasaṇhitā*.²¹ The loss of the rest of the work ranks amongst the greatest disasters in Āyurvedic literature. Remarkably, the whole *Bhānumatī* may still have existed in the early twentieth century. In 1903, Palmyr Cordier reported being privately informed of a complete copy of the work in a personal manuscript collection in Benares.²²

²⁰ Su 1939: 3–4. See discussion by Klebanov (2021*b*:7).

²¹ HIML: IA, 375.

²² Cordier 1903: 332.

Features of the manuscript transmission

Palaeographical features

- śrita for śṛta.
- ś and s in KL 699.

Chart of characters

[[[Put a chart from QuickPalaeographer here.]]]

Sūtrasthāna, adhyāya 1

- 1 Now I shall narrate the chapter on the origin of this knowledge.²³
- 2 Now, as is well-known, Aupadhenava, Vaitaraṇa, Aurabhra, Puṣkalāvata, Karavīra, Gopurarakṣita, Bhoja, Suśruta and others addressed Lord Divodāsa, king of Kāśi, the best of the immortals, who was in his ashram surrounded by an entourage of sages.²⁴
- "O Lord, distress arose in our minds after witnessing people thrashing about with cries, assailed by different kinds of pain and injury (*vedanā-bhighāta*), feeling helpless in spite of having friends, because of diseases arising from the body, the mind and external sources.
- 4 "To quell the illnesses of those who seek happiness and for our own purpose of prolonging life, we desire the science of life (āyurveda) that is being taught. Welfare, both in this world and in the next, depends upon it. Therefore, we have come to the Lord in pupillage."
- 5 The Lord said to them:
 - "Welcome to you! My children, all of you are beyond reproach and worthy to be taught.
- 6 "As is well known, Ayurveda is the name of what is said to be the subsidiary part of the Atharvaveda. Before creating people, Svayambhū composed it in hundreds of thousands of verses and a thousand chapters and, after observing the short lifespan and low intelligence of people, he presented it again in eight parts.²⁵
- 7 "Surgery, treatment of body parts above the clavicle, general medicine,

²³ Dalhaṇa understood the word "knowledge (veda)" as specifically "medical knowledge." He said that the word "longevity" (āyur) had been elided. After this opening statement, later manuscripts and commentaries include the attribution, "as the venerable Dhanvantari stated." The absence of this statement in the early Nepalese manuscripts is highly significant because it removes the outer narrative frame of the Suśrutasaṃhitā (Wujastyk 2013b: 148; Klebanov 2021a: § 3.1.2; Rai 2019; Birch, Wujastyk, Klebanov, Parameswaran, et al. 2021). On the figure of Dhanvatari in medical literature, see HIML: IA 358–361.

²⁴ On these persons, see HIML: IA 361–363, 369 ff. The authority Bhoja does not appear in the list as published in the vulgate edition (Su 1931:1), and was not included in HIML amongst "authorities mentioned in the *Suśrutasaṃhitā*." Meulenbeld gathered textual evidence about Bhoja at HIML: IA 690–691. Klebanov (2021b) has discussed these authors in the context of an anonymous commentary on the *Suśrutasaṃhitā* that cites them.

²⁵ Svayambhū is another name for Brahmā, the creator.

- knowledge of spirits, care of children, and the disciplines of antidotes, rejuvenation and aphrodisiacs.
- 8 "Now, a collection of the characteristics of each component of Āyurveda.
- 9 "Among them, [the component] called surgery has the goal of extracting various grasses, wood, stone, dust, iron (?), soil, bone, hair, nails, discharge of pus, malignant wounds and foreign bodies inside the womb, and of determining the application of surgical instruments, knives, caustics and fire by means of sixty definitions.
- "[The component] named the doctrine of treating body parts above the clavicles has the aim of curing diseases situated above clavicles that is, diseases located in ears, eyes, mouth, nose and so on.
- "[The component] called general medicine has the goal of curing illnesses established in the whole body and [diseases] such as fever, tumour, swelling, hemorrhagic disorders, insanity, epilepsy, urinary diseases, diarrhoea and the like.
- "[The component] called knowledge of spirits is for appeasing demons by pacification rites and making food offerings for those whose minds have been possessed by gods, their enemies, ²⁶ Gandharvas, Yakṣas, demons, deceased ancestors, Piśācas, Vināyakas, ²⁷ Nāgas and evil spirits that possess children.
- "[The component] called care of children is for bearing children and purifying defects in a wet-nurse's milk, and curing diseases that have arisen from bad breast milk and demons.
- "[The component] called the discipline of toxicology is for [knowing] the signs of poison from snake and insect bites and for neutralising various combinations of poisons.²⁸
- "[The component] called the discipline of rejuvenation is maintaining youth, bringing about a long life and mental vigour and for curing dis-

²⁶ Dānavas. The insertion marks ($k\bar{a}kapadas$) below the text at this point appears to be by the original scribe.

²⁷ The vulgate doesn't have *vināyaka*s but does add *asuras*, probably under the influence of Dalhaṇa. Cite Paul Courtright, Ganesha book.

²⁸ The scribal insertion marks (crosses) above the line at this point in MS K appear to be in a later hand and their referent is lost in the damaged part of the folio. Although MSS MS Kathmandu NAK 1-1079 and MS Kathmandu NAK 5-333 include spiders ($l\bar{u}t\bar{a}$) and creepy-crawlies ($sar\bar{t}srpa$) in the list, it does seem that MS K had a shorter list, and the vulgate edition adds rodents ($m\bar{u}sika$).

eases.

- "[The component] called the discipline of aphrodisiacs brings about the increase, purity, accumulation and production of semen for those whose semen is minimal, bad, depleted, and dry [respectively] and for inducing an erection.
- "Thus, this Ayurveda is taught with eight components."
 "Among these [components], tell us which is for whom."
- 18 They said, "After you have conveyed the knowledge of surgery, teach us everything."
- 19 He said, "so be it."
- They then said, "Having considered the view of all of us, when we are unanimous, Suśruta will question you. We too will learn what is being taught to him."
- 21 He said, "so be it.
- "Now, as is well-known, the aim of Āyurveda is eliminating the disease of one who have been assailed by disease and protecting the healthy; āyurveda is [that knowledge] in which they find a long life, or that by which long life is known. Learn its best component (i.e., surgery), which is being taught in accordance with tradition, perception, inference and analogy.
- "For this component is first, the most important, because it is referred to first; it cures wounds and joins together the most important thing, Yajña's head. For, just as it has been said of old, 'the head that had been cut off by Rudra was joined again by the two Aśvins.'
- "And also, of the eight disciplines of \bar{A} yurveda, [surgery] alone is the best because of the quick action of its procedures ($kriy\bar{a}$), its application of blunt instruments, knives, caustics and fire, and it is common to all disciplines.
- 25 "Therefore, [surgery] is eternal, meritorious, leads to heaven, brings renown, bestows a long life, and affords a livelihood.
- "Brahmā said this, 'Prajāpati learned it. From him, the Aśvins. From the Aśvins, Indra. From Indra, I. In this world, I will transmit to those who desire it for the benefit of people.'

[There a verse about this.].29

For, I (i.e., Brahmā) am Dhanvantari, the first god, the remover of old

This is an expansion of the scribe's abbreviation *bha* for *bhavati cātra ślokaḥ* "There is a verse about this" (sometimes plural).

age, pain and death of mortals.

Having understood surgery, the best of the great knowledge systems, I arrived on earth again to teach it here.

In this context, as far as this discipline is concerned, a human being (puru
otin a) is called an amalgam of the five elements and the embodied soul. This is where procedures (kriy
otan) apply. This is the locus. Why?

Because of the duality of the world, the world is twofold: the stationary and the moving. Its nature ($\bar{a}tmaka$) is twofold, depending on the preponderance of Agni and Soma.³⁰ Alternatively, it can be considered as being fivefold. The multitude of beings in it are fourfold: they are termed "sweat-born, stone-born, caul-born and egg-born".³¹ Where they are concerned, the human being is the main thing; others are his support. Therefore, the human being (puruṣa) is the locus.

Diseases are said to be the conjunction of the person and suffering ($du\dot{p}$ -kha). There are four of them: invasive, bodily, mental and inherent. The invasive ones are caused by an injury. The bodily ones are based on food, caused by irregularities (vaisamya) in wind, bile, phlegm and blood.³²

The mental $(m\bar{a}nasa)$ ones, caused by desire $(icch\bar{a})$ and hatred (dveṣa), include: anger (krodha), grief $(\bar{a}śoka)$, misery (dainya), overexcitement (harṣa), lust $(k\bar{a}ma)$, depression $(viṣ\bar{a}da)$, envy $(\bar{i}rṣy\bar{a})$, jealousy $(as\bar{u}y\bar{a})$, malice $(m\bar{a}tsarya)$, and greed (lobha).

The inherent $(sv\bar{a}bh\bar{a}vika)$ ones are hunger, thirst, old age, death, sleep and those of the temperament (prakrti).

These too are located (adhiṣṭhāna) in the mind and body.

Scarification (lekhana), nourishment (bṛṃhaṇa), purification (saṃśo-dhana), pacification (saṃśamana), diet ($\bar{a}h\bar{a}ra$) and regimen ($\bar{a}c\bar{a}ra$), properly employed, bring about their cure.

Furthermore, food is the root $(m\bar{u}la)$ of living beings as well as of strength (bala), complexion (varna) and vital energy (ojas). It depends on $(\bar{a}yatta)$ the six flavours (rasa). Flavours, furthermore, have substances as their substrate $(\bar{a}\acute{s}rayin)$. And substances are remedies

³⁰ See Wujastyk 2004.

This fourfold classification of beings is paralleled with closely-related vocabulary in *Bhelasaṃhitā* 4.4.4 (Bhela 2000: 206; Bhela 1921: 81).

³² Note that four humoral substances are assumed here.

- (*oṣadhī*-).³³ There are two types: stationary (*sthāvara*) and moving (*jaṅgama*).
- Of these, there are four types of stationary ones: fruit trees (*vanaspati*), flowering trees (*vṛkṣa*), herbs (*oṣadhi*) and shrubs (*vīrudh*).³⁴ Amongst these, the "fruit trees" have fruit but no flowers.³⁵ The "flowering trees" have flowers and fruit. The "herbs" die when the fruit is ripe. "Shrubs" put out shoots.
- As is well known, moving remedies are also of four types: those born in in a caul (*jarāyuja*), those born from eggs (*aṇḍaja*), those born of sweat (*svedaja*), and shoots (*udbhid*). Amongst these, those born in a caul include animals (*paśu*), humans, and wild animals (*vyāla*). Birds, creepycrawlies (*sarīṣṛpa*) and snakes are "born of eggs." Worms (*kṛmi*), small insects (*kunta*) and ants (*pipīlika*) and others are born of sweat.³⁶ Shoots include red velvet mites (*indragopa*) and frogs (*maṇḍūka*).³⁷|
- In this context, among the stationary remedies, skin (tvak), leaves (patra), flowers (puṣpa), fruits (phala), roots ($m\bar{u}la$), bulbs (kanda), sap ($kṣ\bar{i}ra$), resin ($niry\bar{a}sa$), essence ($s\bar{a}ra$), oil (sneha), and juice extract (svarasa)³⁸ are useful; among the moving remedies pelt (carman), hair, nails, and blood (rudhira) and so forth.
- 34 And earthen products (*pārthiva*) include gold and silver.³⁹
- 35 The items created by time $(k\bar{a}lakrta)$ are clusters (samplava) as far as
- Pāṇini 6.3.132 provides that the final vowel of the noun oṣadhi may be lengthened $(\to oṣadh\bar{\iota})$ under certain conditions. These conditions require that the word be used in a Vedic mantra and not in the nominative. Neither condition is met in this passage, yet the author uses the form $oṣadh\bar{\iota}$. This form is in fact not uncommon in medical literature as well as in epics, purāṇas, smṛtis, and other parts of Sanskrit literature.
- 34 Ca.sū.1.71–72 also describes these four types of medicinal plant in similar terms but with slightly differing names: *oṣadhi* is a plant that ends after fruiting, *vīrudh* is a plant that branches out, *vanaspati* is a tree with fruit, and *vānaspatya* is a tree with fruit and flowers.
- 35 The MSS agree in reading *phalavantyaḥ* "having flowers" which is grammatically non-standard. This form is also found in the *Viṣṇudharmottarapurāṇa* (1.92.27, 1.92.27 Viṣṇudh.: 56r).
- 36 The word *kunta*, though marked as "lexical" in most dictionaries, is in fact found in literature, commonly as a compound with *pipīlika*; the compound sometimes seems to be understood a type of ant (*tatpuruṣa* compound) rather than as a pair of insects (*dvandva* compound).
- 37 On indragopa, see Lienhard 1978.
- 38 On juice extract (*svarasa*) see CS 1.1.73, 1.4.7; Dalhana on 4.10.12 (Su 1938: 450).
- 39 The flow of concepts in the treatise seems to be interrupted here.

wind and no wind $(niv\bar{a}ta)$, heat and shade, darkness and light and the cold, hot and rainy seasons $(vars\bar{a})$ are concerned. The divisions of time are the blink of the eye (nimesa), a trice $(k\bar{a}sth\bar{a})$, minutes $(kal\bar{a})$, three-quarters of an hour $(muh\bar{u}rta)$, a day and night $(ahor\bar{a}tra)$, a fortnight (paksa), a month $(m\bar{a}sa)$, a season (rtu), a half-year (ayana), a year (samvatsara), and yuga (yuga).

These naturally cause accumulation (*sañcaya*), irritation (*prakopa*), pacification (*upaśama*) and alleviation (*pratīkāra*) of the humours (*doṣa*). And they have practical purposes (*prayojanavat*).

[There are verses about this:]⁴¹

- This fourfold category is taught by physicians as a cause for the agitation and quelling of bodily diseases.⁴²
- There are two kinds of invasive diseases. Some certainly⁴³ affect (ni√ pat) the mind, others the body. Their treatment (kriyā) is of two kinds too.
- For those that affect the body there is physical (śārīravad) therapy, whereas for those that affect the mind there is the collection (varga) of desirable sensory experiences like sound that bring comfort (sukha).
- 40 Along these lines (*evam*), this brief explanation of the four factors (*catuṣtaya*) is given:
 - human being (puruṣa),
 - disease (vyadhi),
 - remedies (oṣadhi),
 - the time for therapies (*kriyākāla*).

In this context,

 from the mention of the word "human," the collection of substances that arise from it, such as the elements, and the particulars

⁴⁰ These units are presented at 1.6.5 (Su 1938: 24) and discussed by Hayashi (2017: § 59).

⁴¹ See footnote 29.

⁴² On the topic of the "group of four," the commentator Dalhana considers them to be "food, behaviour, earthen products and items created by time." He refers to the author of the lost commentary entitled *Pañjikā*, and to Jejjaṭa (HIML: IA, 372–3, 192). In his view, these early commentators do not agree that the fourfold grouping (*caturvarga*) refers to the quartet of stationary (*sthāvara*), moving (*jaṅgama*), earthen products (*pārthiva*) and items created by time (*kālakṛta*) (Su 1938: 9a).

⁴³ The text uses an archaic interjection here, ha.

- (vikalpa) of its major and minor parts (anga) such as skin (tvak), flesh ($m\bar{a}msa$), ducts ($sir\bar{a}$), sinews ($sn\bar{a}yu$), bones (asthi) and joints (sandhi) are meant.
- From the mention of "diseases," all diseases caused by wind, bile, phlegm, congested humours (sannipāta), external factors (āgantu) and inherent factors (svabhāva) are intended (vyākhyāta).
- From the mention of "remedies," there is the teaching of substances, tastes, potencies, post-digestive tastes.
- From the mention of "procedures (*kriyā*)," therapies (*karman*) such as oiling and excision (*chedya*) are taught.
- From the mention of the word "time," every single teaching about the times for procedures is meant.

[There is a verse about this:]44

- This seed of medicine has been declared in brief. Its explanation will be given in one hundred and twenty chapters.⁴⁵
- There are one hundred and twenty chapters in five sections (*adhyāya*).⁴⁶ In that regard, having divided them, according to their subject matter, into the Ślokasthāna, the Nidāna, the Śārīra, the Cikitsita and the Kalpa, we shall mention this in the Uttaratantra.⁴⁷

[There is a verse about this:]⁴⁸

Someone who reads this eternal proclamation of the King of Kāśī, that was declared by Svayambhu, will have good karma on earth, will be respected by kings and upon death will achieve the world of Śakra.

⁴⁴ See footnote 29.

This is the number of chapters in the first five sections of the work, namely the *Sūtra-, Nidāna-, Śārīra-, Cikitsā-* and *Kalpa-sthānas*. These have 46, 16, 10, 40 and 8 chapters respectively. The *Uttaratantra* has 66 chapters.

⁴⁶ On viṃśa in the sense of "greater by 20" see P.5.2.46 śadantaviṃśateś ca.

⁴⁷ The end of this sentence reads oddly. The vulgate edition adds an object: "[we shall mention] the remaining topics [in the Uttara]" which smooths out the difficulty, but this is supported in none of the Nepalese MSS. At the start of the Uttaratantra (susr-trikamji3) there is indeed a statement that picks up the point about there being 120 chapters.

⁴⁸ See footnote 29.

Sūtrasthāna, adhyāya 2

Literature

HIML: IA, 204; Preisendanz 2007; Wujastyk 2012: 82–83, et passim.

1

Sūtrasthāna, adhyāya 28

Thus, living creatures and their strength, complexion (*varṇa*) and energy (*ojas*) are rooted in food. That (food) depends on the six flavours (*rasa*). Thus, the flavours depend on substance (*dravya*), and substances depend on medicinal herbs. There are two kinds of them (herbs): stationary and mobile.⁴⁹

^{49 1.1.28 (}Su 1938: 7), tr. P. V. Sharma 1999–2001*b*: I, 21.

Kalpasthāna, adhyāya 1

The first chapter of the Kalpasthāna of the *Suśrutasaṃhitā* addresses the topic of protecting a king from those who would assassinate him using poison. The king's kitchen is presented as the site of greatest vulnerability. The staff in the kitchen must be vetted carefully and watched for signs of dissimulation. The description of the body-language that tells a poisoner (verses 18–25) are engaging and vivid. These verses are closely parallel in sense to a passage in the *Arthaśāstra* that says,

The signs of a poisoner, on the other hand, are as follows: dry and dark look on the face, stuttering speech, excessive perspiration and yawning, trembling, stumbling, looking around while speaking, agitation while working, and not remaining in his place.⁵⁰

Next, the text discusses the signs of poison in toothbrushes, in food, drink, massage oil and other items that are likely to come into physical contact with the king. In passages that are again paralleled in the *Arthaśāstra* the work describes how poisoned food kills insects and crackles in a fire, flashing blue and the reactions of various birds to poison are described.⁵¹

The work then moves on to the various symptoms experienced by the king after being poisoned, and remedies appropriate to each case. Poison exhibits characteristic signs when added to milk and other drinks.⁵² Further forms of poisoning, their symptoms and treatments are described and finally the king is advised to live amongst trusted friends and to protect his heart by drinking various ghee compounds. He should eat the meat and soup made from various animals, including peacock, mongoose, alligator, deer. The chapter ends with the description of an emetic.

Literature

A brief survey of this chapter's contents and a detailed assessment of the existing research on it to 2002 was provided by Meulenbeld.⁵³ Translations

⁵⁰ *Arthaśāstra* 1.21.8 (Kangle 1969: 1, 30), translation by Olivelle (2013: 97).

⁵¹ Cf. *Arthaśāstra* 1.21.6, *ibid.*, Olivelle (2013: 96).

⁵² Cf. *Arthaśāstra* 1.21.6 again.

⁵³ HIML: IA, 289-290.

of this chapter since 2000 have appeared by Wujastyk (2003: 131–139), P. V. Sharma (1999–2001b: 3, 1–15), and Srikantha Murthy (2000–2).⁵⁴

More recently, a discussion of the fourth chapter of this section in the light of the Nepalese manuscripts was published by Harimoto.⁵⁵ After a close comparative reading of lists of poisonous snakes, Harimoto concluded that, "the Nepalese version is internally consistent while the [vulgate] editions are not." Harimoto showed how the vulgate editions, had been adjusted textually to smooth over inconsistencies, and gave insights into these editorial processes.⁵⁶

Manuscript notes

 MS Kathmandu NAK 5-333 has foliation letter numerals, for example on f. 323a, that are similar to MS Cambridge Add. 1693,⁵⁷ dated to 1165 ce noted in Bendall's chart of Nepalese letter-numerals Bendall 1883: Lithograph V, after p. 225

For a bibliography of translations to 2002, including Latin (1847), English (1877), Gujarati (1963) and Japanese (1971), see HIML: IB, 314–315.

⁵⁵ Harimoto 2011: 101–104.

⁵⁶ The two editions that Harimoto noted, Su 1938 and Su 1889, present identical texts.

⁵⁷ Scan at cudl.lib.cam.ac.uk/view/MS-ADD-01693/1.

Translation

- 1–2 And now I shall explain the procedures for safeguarding food and drink, as were declared by the Venerable Dhanvantari.⁵⁸
 - 3 Divodāsa, the king of the earth, was the foremost supporter of religious discipline and virtue. With unblemished instruction he taught his students, of whom Suśruta was the leader.⁵⁹

[Threats to the king]

- 4–5 Evil-hearted enemies who have plucked up their courage, may seek to harm the king, who knows nothing of it. He may be assailed with poisons by or by his own people who have been subverted, wishing to pour the poison of their anger into any vulnerability they can find.⁶⁰
 - 6 Therefore, a king should always be protected from poison by a physician.
 - 7 The racehorse-like fickleness of men's minds is well known. And for this reason, a king should never trust anyone.⁶¹
 - 58 MS H adds in the margin अथ खलु वत्स सुश्रुतः "Now begins Vatsa Suśruta." This phrase has been copied here by the scribe from the beginning of the *Suśrutasaṃhitā* chapter in the *sūtrasthāna* on the rules about food and drink (1.46.3 (Su 1938: 214)). The scribe presumably felt, not unreasonably, that this section had common subject matter with the present chapter. Further, SS 1.46.3 is the only place in the Nepalese transmission of the *Suśrutasaṃhitā* that names Dhanvantari and integrates him into the narrative of the *Suśrutasaṃhitā* as the teacher of Suśruta.
 - The mention of Dhanvantari here is the only other time in the Nepalese transmission that this authority is cited as the source of Ayurvedic teaching, and the unique occurrence of this actual phrase, "as was declared by the Venerable Dhanvantari." See the discussion by Klebanov (2021a: 28–32), who concludes that the earliest recoverable recension of the *Suśrutasaṃhitā* may have had the phrase only at this point and not elsewhere in the work. See the further discussion by Birch, Wujastyk, Klebanov, Parameswaran, et al. (2021).
 - 59 This is a quite different statement from the vulgate which has Dhanvantari as the teacher, and calls him the Lord of Kāśī (kāśipati) (Su 1938: 559). Dalhaṇa followed the vulgate but explicitly noted the reading before us with small differences: दिवोदासः क्षितिपतिस्तपोधर्मश्रुताकरः "Divodāsa, the king of the earth, was a mine of traditions about discipline and virtue."
 - 60 Verses about the use of Venemous Virgins as a weapon do not appear in the Nepalese manuscripts. Cf. Wujastyk 2003: 81 f., 132. This material is present in the commentary of Gayadāsa.
 - 61 The verb $\sqrt{\text{s}}$ svas is conjugated as a first class root in the Nepalese manuscripts.

- 8–11 He should employ a doctor in his kitchen (*mahānasa*) who is respected by experts, who belongs to a good family, is orthodox, sympathetic, not emaciated, and always busy.
- 12–13 The kitchen should be constructed at a recommended location and orientation. It should have a lot of light,⁶² have clean utensils and be staffed by men and women who have been vetted.⁶³
- 17–18ab The chefs, bearers $(vodh\bar{a}ra)$, and makers of boiled rice soups and cakes and whoever else might be there, must all be under the strict control of the doctor.⁶⁴
- 18cd–19ab An expert knows people's body language (*iṅgita*) through abnormalities in voice, movement and facial expression. He should be able to identify a poisoner by the following signs.
 - Wanting to speak, he gets confused, when asked a question, he never arrives at an answer, and he talks a lot of confused nonsense, like a fool. He laughs for no reason, cracks his knuckles and scratches at the ground. He gets the shakes and glances nervously from one person to another. His face is drained of colour, he is grimy (*dhyāma*) and he cuts at things with his nails.⁶⁵ A poisoner goes the wrong way and is absent-minded.
 - I shall explain the signs to look for in toothbrush twigs, in food and drink as well as in massage oil (abhyaṅga) and combs (avalekhana); in dry rubs (utsādana) and showers, in decoctions (kaṣāya) and massage ointment (anulepana); in garlands (sraj), clothes, beds, armour and ornaments; in slippers and footstools, and on the backs of elephants and horses; in nasya (snuff), inhaled smoke (dhūma), eye make-up (añjana), etc., and any other things which are commonly poisoned. Then, I shall also explain the remedy.
 - 28 Flies or crows or other creatures that eat a poisonous morsel (bali)

Cf. Arthaśāstra 1.21.8.

⁶² We read महच्छुचिः with the Nepalese manuscripts and against the vulgate's महच्छुचि. We understand शुचिस as a neuter noun meaning "light" following Apte (Apte: 1050a).

⁶³ Verses detailing the ideal staff are omitted in the Nepalese manuscripts. Cf. Su 1938: 560; Wujastyk 2003: 132.

⁶⁴ The word सौपोदनैकपूपिक "chefs for the boiled rice soups and cakes" is grammatically interesting. The term सूपोदन (as opposed to सूपोदन) is attested in the *Bodhāyanīya-gṛhyasūtra* 2.10.54 (Shastri 1920: 68). More pertinently, perhaps, सूपोदन is attested in the Bower Manuscript, part II, leaf 11r, line 3 (Hoernle 1893–1912: vol. 1, p. 43).

⁶⁵ The word ध्याम is glossed by Dalhana (in a variant reading) as someone who is the colour of dirty clothes 5.1 (Su 1938: 560).

- served from the king's portion, die on the spot.
- 29 Such food makes a fire crackle violently, and gives it an overpowering colour like a peacock's throat.
- 30–33 After a chukar partridge looks at food which has poison mingled with it, its eyes are promptly drained of colour; a peacock pheasant drops dead. A koel changes its song and the common crane rises up excitedly.⁶⁶ It will excite a peacock and the terrified parakeet and the hill myna screech. The swan trembles very much, and the racket-tailed drongo churrs.⁶⁷ The chital deer sheds tears and the monkey releases excrement.⁶⁸
- Vapour rising from tainted food gives rise to a pain in the heart, it makes the eyes roll, and it gives one a headache.⁶⁹
- 35, 36cd In such a case, an errhine and a collyrium that are costus, lāmajja grass $(l\bar{a}majja)$, spikenard (nalada) and honey (madhus);⁷⁰ a paste of sandalwood on the heart may also provide relief.⁷¹
 - 66 The verb अच्छीत "rises up" is a rare form best known from epic Sanskrit (see Oberlies 2003: 212, §7.6.1). The transmitted form कोश्र is obviously a colloquial version of Sanskrit कोश्र. Commenting on 1.7.10 (Su 1938: 31), Dalhaṇa interestingly gives the colloquial versions of several Sanskrit bird names, even singling out pronunciation in the specific location of Kānyakubja. For कोश्र he says that people pronounce it कुरश्र and कोंचि. The form कोश्र is found in Pāli (see Cone 2001: 731, who notes that Ardhamāgadhī has the same form). Elsewhere, Dalhaṇa calls the bird कोश्रिर, कोश्रि, and केचर (1.46.105 (Su 1938: 223), 6.31.154 (Su 1938: 684) and (6.58.44 (Su 1938: 790) respectively).
 - 67 Dalhaṇa seemed confused about the racket-tailed drongo (মূল্বব্যার). He called it a generic drongo (শ্বন্ধক), a word that can also mean "bee," (Dave 1985: 62), and then said that it is like the black drongo (খূম্বার) (for a nice explanation of this name, see Dave 1985: 62–63) and that people call it "the king of birds."
 - 68 MS Kathmandu KL 699 reads "bull (বৃষ্ণ)" for "Chital deer (पृषत)." The latter may perhaps be mistaken for the former in the Newa script, although the reading of MS Kathmandu KL 699 is hard to read at this point.
 - "Tainted" translates उपक्षिप्त. The word's semantic field includes "to hurl, throw against," and especially "to insult verbally, insinuate, accuse." The commentator Dalhaṇa glossed the term as, "spoiled food given to be eaten" (विदूषितस्यान्नस्य भोक्तं दत्तस्य), but he noted that some people read "उखाक्षिप्त" or "thrown into a pan." Other translators have commonly translated it as "served," perhaps influenced by Dalhaṇa's "given (दत्त)."
 - 70 The vulgate supplies another phrase and verb at this point that is not present in the Nepalese transmission, but that makes the text flow more easily.
 - 71 **sing-1972empty citation** discussed the difficulties in identifying নামজ, a plant cited more often in the *Suśrutasaṃhitā* than in the *Carakasaṃhitā*; Dalhaṇa adopted the com-

- 37 Held in the hand, it makes the hand burn, and the nails fall out. In such a case, the ointment (pralepa) is beautyberry (śyāmā), velvet-mite (indragopa), soma and water-lily (utpala).⁷²
- 38–39 If he eats that food, through inattention or by mistake, then his tongue will feel like a pebble $(a
 otin thilde{$
 - On reaching his stomach, it causes stupor $(m\bar{u}rcch\bar{a})$, vomiting, the hair stands on end, there is distension, a burning feeling and an impairment
 - mon view that it is a type of *uśīra* or vetiver grass. The grammatical neuter form मমুম্ "sweetness" of the Nepalese manuscripts is less common than neuter मधु "honey, sweetness, liquorice."
 - 72 "Beautyberry" (Callicarpa macrophylla Vahl.) is one identification of रयामा, but vaidyas and commentators have different ideas about the plant's identity (see sing-1972AVS:1: 334nadk-1954).
 - On translating इन्द्रगोप as "velvet-mite," see Lienhard 1978. Dalhaṇa's remarks show that he had a reading इन्द्रागोपा before him, and he tries to explain इन्द्रा and गोपा as separate plants. But he also says that some people read इन्द्रगोप.
 - Dalhaṇa curiously parsed the name सोमा (f.) out of the compound; this feminine noun is almost unknown to Ayurvedic literature. Some dictionaries and commentators consider it a synonym for गृड्ची, others for ब्राह्मी or चन्द्रतरु. Dalhaṇa also mentioned that some people think the word refers to the soma creeper (सोमलता), which might explain his choice to take the word as feminine. But the compounded word is far more likely to be सोम (m.), the well-known mystery plant (see Wujastyk 2003:76–78, 125). If this can be taken as rue (*Ruta graveolens*, L.), as some assert, one can point to a pleasing passage in Dioscorides where rue plays an antitoxic role: "...it is a counterpoison of serpents, the stinging of Scorpions, Bees, Hornets and Wasps; and it is reported that if a man be anointed with the juice of the Rue, these will not hurt him; and that the serpent is driven away at the smell thereof when it is burned; insomuch that when the weasel is to fight with the serpent she armeth herself by eating Rue, against the might of the serpent" (cited from Wren 1956: 262; not found in Osbaldeston and Wood 2000).
 - 73 The word अष्टीला is normally feminine. The Nepalese manuscripts read it with a short अ- ending. Gayadāsa noticed that some manuscripts read अष्टील with a short -अ ending (MS Bikaner RORI 5157, f. 5v:7–8) and Dalhana reproduced his observation. The vulgate reading "from his mouth (चास्यात)" is more obvious (lectio facilior), but is not attested in the Nepalese manuscripts.
 - 74 Poisoned toothbrushes are discussed in verses 48 ff. below.

- of the senses.75
- In this case, vomiting must quickly be induced using the fruits of emetic nut (madana), bitter gourd $(al\bar{a}bu)$, red gourd $(bimb\bar{\imath})$, and luffa $(kos\bar{\imath}-tak\bar{\imath})$, taken with milk and watered buttermilk $(uda\acute{s}vit)$, or alternatively with rice-water.
- Reaching the intestines ($pakv\bar{a}\acute{s}aya$), it causes a burning feeling, stupor, diarrhoea, thirst, impairment of the senses, flatulence ($\bar{a}\acute{t}opa$) and it makes him pallid and thin.
- In such a case, purgation with the fruit of indigo $(n\bar{\imath}l\bar{\imath})$, together with ghee, is best. And 'slow-acting poison antidote $(d\bar{\imath}s\bar{\imath}vis\bar{\imath}ari)$ ' should be drunk with honey and curds (dadhi).⁷⁶
- When poison is in any liquid substances such as milk, wine or water, there are various streaks, and foam and bubbles form.
- And no reflections are visible or, however, if they can be seen once more, they are distorted, fractured, or tenuous and distorted too.⁷⁷
- Vegetables, soups, food and meat are soggy and tasteless. They seem to go stale suddenly, and they have no aroma.
- 47 All edibles lack aroma, colour or taste. Ripe fruits rapidly rot $(pra\sqrt{kuth})$ and unripe ones ripen.⁷⁸
- When a toothbrush twig has poison on it, the bristles are corroded and the flesh of the tongue, gums and lips swells up.⁷⁹
- Then, once his swelling is lanced, one should rub (*pratisāraṇa*) it with fire-flame bush flowers (*dhātakīpuṣpa*), jambul (*jambū*), mango stones

I'm still unhappy about this verse.

Mention this in the introduction as an example of the scribe knowing the vulgate.

fn about sadvas+

- 75 I translate মূৰ্ব্য in the light of the metaphors discussed by Meulenbeld (2011), that include thickening and losing consciousness.
- 76 The 'slow-acting poison' is discussed at 5.2.25 ff. (Su 1938: 565).
- Both Nepalese witnesses read विकृत (distorted) twice, which is tautologous. In the first occurrence both read विकृता without proper termination. One might read the sandhi in the second occurrence as or not distorted (vāvikṛtā), but this gives no better sense. The scribe of MS Kathmandu NAK 5-333, apparently the original hand, added in the margin the alternate reading "double (yamalā)" as in the vulgate. Perhaps the scribe too was troubled by the tautology. It is also evidence that he was aware of a witness with variant readings similar to the vulgate. We emend for grammar but retain the lectio difficilior.
- 78 The root $\sqrt{3}$ "stink, putrify, rot" is apparently known only from its few uses in the *Suśrutasamhitā*.
- 79 Gayadāsa and Dalhaṇa point out that "enclosure of a tooth (दन्तवेष्ट)" and "flesh of the tooth (दन्तवेष्ट)" have the same meaning (2.16.14–26 (Su 1938: 331–332)).

- (āmrāsthi) and chebulic myrobalan (harītakī) fruit mixed with honey.80
- 50 Alternatively, the rubbing (*pratisāraṇa*) can be done with either the roots of sage-leaved alangium (*aṅkolla*), the bark of blackboard tree (*saptachada*) or siris seeds (*śirīṣamāṣaka*).⁸¹
- One should give advice about a poisoned tongue-scraper or mouthwash (*kavala*) in the same way as for a toothbrush twig.
- 51cd Massage oil that has been laced with poison is slimy, thick and discoloured.
 - When the massage oil has been contaminated with poison, boils arise, pain, a discharge $(sr\bar{a}va)$, inflammation of the skin, and sweating.⁸² And the flesh $(m\bar{a}msa)$ splits open.
- In such a case, sandalwood, Indian rose-bay (tagara), 83 costus, and vetiver grass (uśīra), bamboo leaves (veṇupatrikā), heart-leaved moonseed (somavallī) and calamine (amṛtā), white clitoria (śvetā), sacred lotus (padma), and Indian barberry (kālīyaka) should be made into an ointment (anulepana) for the patient, who has been sprinkled with cold water. That is also recommended as a drink with the juice and leaves of wood apple (kapittha).84
 - In the case of a dry rub (*utsādana*), a shower (*parīṣeka*), an infusion, a massage ointment (*anulepana*), or in beds, clothes, or armour, the physician should understand that it is the same as for massage (*abhyaṅga*).⁸⁵
- When a comb has poison in it, the hair falls out, the head aches and blood oozes from the follicles (*kha*) and lumps (*granthi*) appear on the head. In such a case, one should repeatedly apply an ointment of black earth soaked with bear's bile, ⁸⁶ ghee, beautyberry (*śyāmā*), ⁸⁷ black

Bear's bile instead of deer's bile.

- 80 This recipe is different from the vulgate.
- 81 The spelling of the name সঙ্ক্বান্ত varies সঙ্ক্বান্ত, সঙ্ক্বান্ত, ডing-1972); Dalhaṇa notes that the form সঙ্ক্বান্ত is a colloquialism (1.37.12 (Su 1938: 161)). The sentence is awkward and we have emended হিনৌগদাণক to be a plural, as in the vulgate, rather than the ablative singular of the Nepalese witnesses. We follow Dalhaṇa in interpreting the compound to refer to the distinctive bean-like siris seeds, rather than to mung beans (मापक) (5.1.50 (Su 1938: 562)).
- 82 The feminine स्फोटा for "boils" is unattested.
- 83 Some say तगर is Indian valerian, but there remain many historical questions about the ancient and regional identities of this plant (sing-1972)[334]avs.
- 84 This compound could be interpreted as "wood apple juice and cassia cinnamon (*patra*)." Note that this recipe is differs from that of the vulgate, which requires urine.
- 85 See verse 52 above.

- creeper $(p\bar{a}lind\bar{\iota})$ and amaranth $(tandul\bar{\iota}yaka)$. Good alternatives are either the fluid extract of cow-dung, or the juice of jasmine $(m\bar{a}lat\bar{\iota})$, the juice of woodrose $(m\bar{u}sikakarn\bar{\iota})$, or household soot.⁸⁸
- If either massage oil for the head, or a helmet for the head, in a wash, turban, or garlands that are contaminated with poison, then one should treat it in the same way as a comb.
- 60–61 When face make-up is poisoned, the face becomes dark and has the symptoms found with poisoned massage oil. It is covered with spots (kaṇṭaka) that are like lotus-spots (padminīkaṇṭaka). In this case, the drink is honey and ghee, and the ointment (pralepa) is sandalwood with ghee, curds (payasyā), honey, verbena (phañjī), scarlet mallow (bandhu-jīva) and hogweed (punarnavā). One

punarṇṇavā in the N & K MSS

- 62–63ab Elephants and the like become ill and they dribble saliva. And the rider gets spots (*sphoṭa*) and a discharge on his scrotum, penis, and rectum. In this case, one prescribes the same therapy as for poisoned massage oil for both the rider and the mount.
- 63cd–65ab When there is poison in snuff (*nasya*) or smoke, the symptom (*liṅga*) is blood coming out of the apertures of the head (*kha*), a headache, a flow of mucus (*kapha*) and impairment of the senses.
 - In such a case, ghee of cows etc., boiled up with their milk and atis roots $(ativis\bar{a})$, is prescribed, with henna $(madayantik\bar{a})$, as a cold drink or errhine.

śrita for śrta

- 86 Dalhaṇa comments here that 'bile is that fluid which goes along inside the tube attached to the liver' (কান্তবেण্डलग्रनलिकामध्यगतजलं पित्तम्) 5.1.57 (Su 1938: 562).
- 87 See note 72.
- 88 The plant identifications in this passage follow Palhaṇa's glosses, although he noted a difference of opinion on the identity of mouse-ear (*mūṣikakarṇī*). **sing-1972**ADPS: 23–25 discussed this issue well.
 - The expression धूमो वागारसंज्ञितः '...or the smoke termed "house" is commonly interpreted by translators and in Ayurvedic dictionaries as 'household soot,' and this does seem to be the meaning, in context. The term was comprehensively discussed by Meulenbeld (2008: 443).
- 89 See the description of this condition at 2.13.40 (Su 1938: 323), where the skin on the face is characterized as having pale circular patches that are itchy and have spots.
- 90 The common plant-name पुनर्नेवा is read as पुनर्णवा in both Nepalese witnesses. This unusual form is technically-speaking legal according to Pāṇini 8.4.3, but is not attested in published texts. पुनर्णवा is found rarely in some other Nepalese manuscripts such as the *Brahmayāmala* (a.k.a. *Picumata*, 44.81, transcription thanks to Shaman Hatley), and elsewhere (e.g., in Gaṇapatiśāstrī 1920–5: 20, where it is the name of a constellation.

- 65cd–66 Flowers lose their fragrance and colour, and wilt. On smelling them, he gets a headache and his eyes fill with water. In this case, the treatment is what was proposed above for vapour $(b\bar{a}spa)$ and that which is traditional for face make-up.
 - 67–68 When it is in ear-oil, there is degeneration in the ear, and painful swelling. There is also a discharge from the ear and in such a case it needs to be irrigated (*pratipūraṇa*) promptly with ghee and honey. Extracted juice (*svarasa*) of wild asparagus (*bahuputrā*) and very cold juice of white cutch tree (*somavalka*) are also recommended as something good.⁹¹

When poison is mixed in with eye make-up (añjana), he gets tears and rheum (upadeha), with a burning feeling, pain, faulty vision (dṛṣtivi-bhrama), and possibly even blindness.⁹²

- In this case, one must immediately drink ghee and have it also in an eyewash (tarpaṇa) with long pepper (māgadha). One should have an eye ointment (añjana) of the juice of periploca of the woods (meṣaśṛṅga) and have the extract (niryāsa) of three-leaved caper (varuṇa), wood apple (kapittha) and periploca of the woods (meṣaśṛṅga) and the flower of marking-nut tree (bhallātaka).
- Because of poisoned slippers there will definitely be a swelling, numbness $(sv\bar{a}pa)$, a discharge $(sr\bar{a}va)$ and an outbreak of spots (sphoța) on the feet. One should clean $(pra\sqrt{s\bar{a}dh})$ footstools together with slippers.
 - Ornaments lose their lustre, and they do not shine as they used to. They damage their respective locations with burning, sepsis $(p\bar{a}ka)$, and fissuring $(avad\bar{a}rana)$. 93
- One should apply the stated procedure for massage oil (*abhyaṅga*) to poisoned slippers and ornaments.
- 75cd–76 In the case of the affliction (*upasarga*) by poison which has been described above, starting from 'vapour' and ending with 'ornaments,' the physician should observe the side-effects (*upadrava*) and then prescribe the therapy called the Great Fragrance (*mahāsugandha*) antidote, which I shall describe.⁹⁴
 - 91 The syntax of the Nepalese version is slightly unclear, but the vulgate has smoothed out the difficulties.
 - 92 The term translated as "faulty vision" could also mean "rolling eyes."
 - 93 The reading अवदारुण in MS Kathmandu KL 699 is not attested elsewhere in Sanskrit literature. On "sepsis" for पाक, see Wujastyk 2003: xlv–xlvi.
 - 94 This antidote is indeed described later, in dramatic terms, at 5.6.14–27 (Su 1938: 581).

explain more

Medical difference from Sharma.

example where the vulgate clarifies that these should be used separately; appears to be a gloss inserted into the vulgate text.

- 77–78ab He should prescribe it in drinks, liniments ($\bar{a}lepana$), errhines (nasya), and in eye ointment ($a\tilde{n}jana$). Also, he should use sharp purgatives and emetics. If bleeding is present, he should have the indicated veins pierced.
- 78cd–79ab If either purging nut $(m\bar{u}$, $\sin \bar{u})$ or a fern (a, $\sin \bar{u})$ is tied on to the King's wrist, then all food that is mixed with poison will be rendered free of poison. 95
 - 79cd–80 He should always keep his heart protected (*hṛdayāvaraṇa*) when amongst people who are not his friends.⁹⁶ Before eating he should drink the kinds of ghee called 'Invincible' and 'Immortal'.⁹⁷ He should drink ghee (*sarpiṣ*), honey, curds (*dadhi*), milk (*payas*), or cold water.
 - 81 He should consume monitor lizard, peacock, mongooses, chital deer (*pṛṣata*), and blackbuck (*hariṇa*) too, that destroy poison, and their juices.
 - 82 As discerning person should add well-crushed black creeper ($p\bar{a}li-nd\bar{\iota}$), 98 liquorice (madhuka), and sugar to the meats of monitor lizard ($godh\bar{a}$), mongoose and blackbuck (harina) too.
 - Add sugar and atis root (ativiṣā) to peacock flesh, together with ginger (mahauṣadha) And for meat from a chital deer (pārṣata), he should add long peppers (pippalī), with ginger (mahauṣadha).
 - 84ab A cold neem broth with honey and ghee is wholesome too.
 - 84cd A discerning person should partake of hard and soft foods that counteract poison.⁹⁹

A recipe with eighty-five ingredients including cow's bile, it is praised as chief of all antidotes, one that can drag the patient back from the very jaws of death, from even the poisonous fangs of Vāsuki.

- 95 In early Ayurvedic literature, the plant अजरुहा is mentioned only here and its identity is unknown. It may be a fern of the Nephrodium family, according to sing-1972empty citation. Dalhana (5.1.78 (Su 1938: 563)) cited a description of the two plants from the little-known authority Uśanas (HIML: IA, 660 et passim) that described अजरुहा as a white root with spots on it that looks like collyrium when it is split; when drunk with sandalwood it causes poison to be digested.
- 96 The Carakasaṃhitā described 'protecting the heart' as drinking several sweet, oily drinks to surround the heart and keep it safe (6.23.46 (Ca.1941: 574)). Dalhaṇa explained it as taking a number of anti-toxic medicines, including those listed in the present passage, in order to cover or hide (সভাবন) the heart 5.1.79–81 (Su 1938: 563).
- 97 These ghee compounds are described in later chapters: see 5.2.47–49 (Su 1938: 566) and 5.6.13 (Su 1938: 581).
- 98 Or some say turpeth.
- 99 On this expression, Yagi, T. 1994. A Note on bhojya- and bhaksya-. In: A Study of the

The two uses of prāpta are hard to translate. prāptāḥ → kṣipram is an example of the vulgate banalizing the Sanskrit text to make sense of a difficult passage.

 $\sqrt{\text{vyadh}}$ not $\sqrt{\text{vedh}}$ (also elsewhere and for the ears), causative optative.

opposite of the vulgate Same as 1.8.89 (As 1980: 79)

Medical

e juice and water.	ng long pepper, liquorio	otected his heart ce, honey, sugar,
chapter in the Kalpas.		
	 Aspects of Hinduism in An	 Aspects of Hinduism in Ancient Kashmir. Y. Ikari (ed.

Kalpasthāna, adhyāya 2

Introduction

This section begins with several lists of poisonous plants. The Sanskrit names for these plants are mostly not standard or familiar from anywhere in Sanskrit or ethnobotanical literature. It remains a historical puzzle why these particular names are so difficult to interpret. However, we are not the first to encounter these difficulties. In the twelfth century, the learned commentator on the text, Dalhana, remarked,

In spite of having made the greatest effort, it has been impossible to identify these plants. In the Himalayan regions, Kirātas and Śabaras are able to identify them.¹⁰⁰

Dalhaṇa also recorded variant readings of these poison names from the manuscripts that he consulted of the lost commentary of Gayadāsa (fl. c. ce 1000). The identities of these poisons have been in doubt for at least a thousand years. ¹⁰¹ Identifications have in many cases been equally impossible for us today.

One path for exploration in this situation is to attempt to reverseengineer some identifications by considering the known toxic plants of India.¹⁰²

Translation

1 And now I shall explain what should be known about stationary poisons. 103

¹⁰⁰ After *Suśrutasaṃhitā, kalpasthāna* 2.5 (Su 1938: 564). From the view of Sanskrit authors, Kirāṭas and Śabaras were tribal peoples. The eleventh-century author Bhikṣu Govinda, however, cast his treatise as a dialogue with a Kirāṭa king called Madana who was a master of the alchemical art (HIML: IIA, 620).

¹⁰¹ See Wujastyk 2003: 80–81.

¹⁰² Valuable reference sources on Indian plant toxicology in general include Pillay 2013: chs. 10, 11 and Barceloux 2008: parts 1.II, 3 and 4.

¹⁰³ No reference is made to Dhanvantari (see Birch, Wujastyk, Klebanov, Parameswaran, et al. 2021). "Stationary" here is a term contrasted with "moving," and signifies plants as opposed to animals and insects.

- It is said that there are two kinds of poisons, stationary (*sthāvara*) and mobile (*jaṅgama*). The former dwells in ten sites, the latter in sixteen places.
- 4 Traditionally, the ten are: root, leaf, fruit, flower, bark, milky sap $(k \cdot \bar{s} ira)$, pith $(s \bar{a} ra)$, resin $(n ir y \bar{a} sa)$, the elements $(d h \bar{a} tu)$, and the tuber.
- 5 In that context,
 - the eight root-poisons are:104
 - 1. liquorice (?),¹⁰⁵
 - 2. sweet-scented oleander, ¹⁰⁶
 - 3. jequirity, 107
 - 4. false daisy,¹⁰⁸
 - 5. *karaṭā*,¹⁰⁹ and ending with
 - 6. leadwort (vidyutśikh $\bar{a} \rightarrow agni$ or rakta-śikh \bar{a} ?) i ,
 - 7. country sarsaparilla (?), and
- 104 Some South Asian plants with poisonous roots that we would have expected to see in this list include *Croton tiglium*, L., *Calotropis* spp., *Citrullus colocynthus* L. Schrad., and *Ricinus communis* L. (CIPP).
- 105 Liquorice eaten in excess can be poisonous, but it is unlikely to be the plant intended here. **sing-1972empty citation** noted that the poisonous root mentioned in this passage, "remains to be idenitified."
- 106 The roots of sweet-scented oleander are highly toxic, as are most parts of the plant (Pillay and Sasidharan 2019).
- 107 Jequirity contains a dangerous toxin called Abrin in its seeds and to a lesser extent in its leaves, but apparently not in its roots or bulb. Abrin is not harmful if eaten, but an infusion of the bruised (not boiled) seeds injected or rubbed in the eyes can be fatal (NK:#6). The dose can be quite small.
- 108 The plant is usually called just *bhangurā* without the prefix *su-* "good." However, there is no reported toxicity associated with *E. prostrata*..
- 109 This poisonous root cannot at present be identified. Similar-sounding candidates include <code>karkaṭaka</code>, <code>karaghāṭa</code> (emetic nut), and <code>karahāṭa</code>, but since this is a prose passage, there would be no reason to alter the word to fit a metre. Monier-Williams et al. (MW: 255) cite an unknown lexical source that equates <code>karaṭa</code> (mn.) with safflower (<code>Carthamus tinctorius</code>, L.), but this plant does not have a poisonous root.
- 110 The roots of both rose and white leadwort are very toxic.
- 111 The text reads masculine *ananta*, which is not a plant name. Gayī's commentary on 5.2.5 (Su 1938: 564) noted a variant reading of feminine *anantā* in place of *gargaraka*, earlier in the compound. But the feminine *anantā*, country sarsaparilla, is not a poisonous plant.

i Plumbago zeylanica (or rosea?), L.; see NK #1966, 1967

8. medhshingi,112

- the leaf-poisons include:
 - 'poison-leaf' (visapatrikā)ⁱⁱ,
 - 'drum-giver' (lambaradā) iii,
 - thorn apple (karambha)^{iv}, and
 - 'big thorn apple' (mahākarambha)";
- the fruits of items like: jequirity $(gu\tilde{n}j\bar{a})^{vi}$, rūṣkara $()^{vii}$, viṣa $()^{viii}$, and vedikā $()^{ix}$, are
 - kumudavati (kumadavati)^x,
 - reņuka (?)^{xi},
 - kurūkaka (?)xii,
 - 'little bamboo' (venuka)^{xiii},¹¹³,
 - thorn apple (*karambha*)^{xiv},

113 Not poisonous.

```
unknown: see?
iii unknown; see?
iv Datura metel, L.; see AVS 2.305 (cf. Abhidhānamañjarī), NK #796 ff., Potter 292 f.,
   ADPS 132.
   Datura metel, L.?; see AVS 2.305 (cf. Abhidhānamañjarī), NK #796 ff., Potter 292 f.,
   ADPS 132.
vi ; see
vii ; see
viii; see
ix; see
   unknown; see?
xi ?; see Piper aurantiacum Wall. (NK: #1924) is not poisonous.
xii ?; see?
xiii Bambusa bambos, Druce?; see NK #307
xiv Datura metel, L.; see AVS 2.305 (cf. Abhidhānamañjarī), NK #796 ff., Potter 292 f.,
   ADPS 132.
```

Meulenbeld (1989: 61, n. 3) argued that our text reads a masculine or neuter noun *vijaya*, which never signifies cannabis. However, unlike the vulgate, the unanimous readings of the Nepalese manuscripts give feminine *vijayā*. Nevertheless, even the feminine form only started to signify *Cannabis sativa* L. after the end of the first millennium (Meulenbeld 1989; Wujastyk 2002; McHugh 2021). The *Sauśrutanighaṇṭu* gives a number of synonyms for *vijayā*, almost none of which have any poisonous parts (Suvedī and Tīvārī 2000: 5.77, 10.143). But one of them, *viṣāṇī* (also *meṣaśṛṅgī*), is sometimes equated with *Dolichandrone falcata* (*DC*.) *Seemann* (ADPS: 518), a plant used as an abortifacient and fish poison (**nadk-1982**). This identification is tenuous.

- 'big thorn apple' (mahākarambha)^{xv},
- 'pleaser' (nandanā) xvi,
- 'crow' (kāka)^{xvii},
- the flower-poisons include those of:
 - rattan (vetra)^{xviii},
 - wild chinchona (*kādamba*)^{xix},
 - black pepper $(vall\bar{\imath}ja \rightarrow marica)^{xx}$,
 - thorn apple (*karambha*)^{xxi}, and
 - big thorn apple (*mahākarambha*)^{xxii};
- the seven bark, pith $(s\bar{a}ra)$ and resin $(niry\bar{a}sa)$ poisons are:
 - 'gutboiler' (antrapācaka) xxiii,
 - 'blade' (kartarīya)^{xxiv},
 - wild mustard (saurīyaka) xxv,
 - emetic nut $(karagh\bar{a}ta \rightarrow karah\bar{a}ta? \rightarrow madana)^{xxvi}$,
 - thorn apple (karambha) xxvii,
 - wild asparagus (nandana \rightarrow bahuputrā?) xxviii , and
 - munj grass (nārācaka)^{xxix};¹¹⁴

114 The bark of wild asparagus (*Asparagus racemosus*, Willd.) is toxic.

```
xv Datura metel, L.?; see AVS 2.305 (cf. Abhidhānamañjarī), NK #796 ff., Potter 292 f.,
   ADPS 132.
xvi?; see?
xvii?; see?
xviiiCalamus rotang, L.; see AVS 1.330, NK #413
xix Anthocephalus cadamba, Miq.; see NK #204
xx Piper nigrum, L.?; see NK #1929; Rā.6.115, Dha.4.85, Dha.2.88
xxi Datura metel, L.; see AVS 2.305 (cf. Abhidhānamañjarī), NK #796 ff., Potter 292 f.,
   ADPS 132.
xxii Datura metel, L.?; see AVS 2.305 (cf. Abhidhānamañjarī), NK #796 ff., Potter 292 f.,
   ADPS 132.
xxiiiunknown; see?
xxivunknown; see?
xxv Cleome viscosa, L.? (cf. Rā.4.144); see AVS 2.116, NK #615
xxviRandia dumetorum, Lamk.; see NK #2091
xxviDatura metel, L.; see AVS 2.305 (cf. Abhidhānamañjarī), NK #796 ff., Potter 292 f.,
   ADPS 132.
xxviAsparagus racemosus, Willd.; see ADPS 441, AVS 1.218, NK #264, IGP 103, IMP
   4.2499ff., Dymock 482ff.
xxixSaccharum bengalense, Retz.?; see NK #2184
```

- the three milky sap $(k \bar{s} \bar{t} r a)$ -poisons are:
 - purple calotropis ($kumudaghn\bar{i} \rightarrow arka?$)^{xxx},¹¹⁵
 - oleander spurge (*snuhī*)^{xxxi}, and
 - 'web-milk' (jālakṣīri)^{xxxii};
- the two element $(dh\bar{a}tu)$ -poisons are:
 - 'foam-stone' (phenāśma) xxxiii, and
 - orpiment (haritāla) xxxiv; 116
- the thirteen tuber-poisons are:
 - jequirity (kālakūṭa) XXXV, 117
 - wolfsbane (vatsanābha)^{xxxvi},
 - Indian mustard (sarṣapa)**xxvii,
 - leadwort $(p\bar{a}laka \rightarrow citraka)^{xxxviii}$,

The *Rājanighaṇṭupariśiṣṭa* (9.35) gives *kālakūṭaka* as a synonym for *kāraskara*, or *Strychnos nux-vomica*, L., whose seeds are notoriously poisonous.

```
xxx Calotropis gigantea, (L.) R. Br.; see ADPS 52, AVS 1.341, NK #427, Potter 63
xxxiEuphorbia neriifolia, L., or E. antiquorum, L.; see ADPS 448, AVS (2.388), 3.1, NK
#988, IGP 457b
xxxiiunknown; see ?
xxxiiinknown; see ?
xxxiiArsenii trisulphidum; see NK v. 2, p. 20 ff.
xxxxAbrus precatorius, L.? Cf. RRS 21.14.; see AVS 1.10, NK #6, Potter 168.
xxxxAconitum napellus, L.; see AVS 1.47, NK #42, Potter 4 f.
xxxxBrassica juncea, Czern. & Coss.; see AVS 1.301, NK #378
xxxxIliumbago zeylanica (indica? rosea?), L.; see Rā. 6.124, ADPS 119, NK #1966, 1967
```

¹¹⁵ The name of this poison, <code>kumuda-ghnī</code>, means 'lotus killer'. In Sanskrit literature, the <code>kumuda</code> lotus is associated with the moon, since it blossoms by night. Since the sun causes this lotus to close, it is therefore an 'enemy' of the lotus. One of the chief words for the sun, <code>arka</code>, is also the name of <code>Calotropis gigantea</code>, which indeed has a milky juice which is a violent purgative, poison and abortifacient.

¹¹⁶ Dutt (Dutt: 38–42) conjectured that 'foam-stone' may be impure white arsenic obtained by roasting orpiment.

The much later (perhaps sixteenth century) alchemical *Rasaratnasamuccaya* of pseudo-Vāgbhaṭa (21.14) says that the *kālakūṭa* poison, here translated as 'jequirity', is similar to '*kākacañcu*' or 'Crow's Beak', which is indeed a name for the plant jequirity or *Abrus precatorius*, L., more commonly called *guñjā* (not to be confused with *gañjā*). The black seed-pod is described as having a 'sharp deflexed beak' in botanical descriptions, so the Sanskrit name is quite graphic and appropriate. The poisonous scarlet seeds of *A. precatorius* can have a distinct black dot or tip, which could perhaps be translated '*kāla-kūṭa*', or 'Black Tip'.

- 'muddy' (kardama) xxxix, the
- 'Virāṭa's plant' (vairāṭaka)^{xl},
- nutgrass (*mustaka*)^{xli},
- atis root (śṛṅgīviṣa) xlii,
- sacred lotus (prapuṇḍarīka)^{xliii},
- radish $(m\bar{u}laka)^{xliv}$,
- 'alas, alas' (hālāhala)^{xlv},
- 'big poison' (mahāviṣa) xlvi, and
- galls (karkaṭa) xlvii .118

Thus, there are fifty-five stationary poisons.

6 There are believed to be four kinds of wolfsbane, two kinds of *mustaka*, and six kinds of Indian *sarṣapa*. But the rest are said to be unique types.

The effects of poisons

7–10 People should know that root-poisons cause writhing (udvestana), ranting ($pral\bar{a}pa$), and delirium (moha), and leaf-poisons cause yawning, writhing, and wheezing ($\acute{s}v\bar{a}sa$).

Fruit-poisons cause swelling of the scrotum, a burning feeling and

```
xxximnknown; see? xl unknown; see?
```

¹¹⁸ Leadwort root is a powerful poison. Nutgrass is tuberous, but non-toxic. Atis has highly toxic tuberous roots. Neither sacred lotus nor galls are toxic. The 'alas, alas' poison (\$halahala\$) is the mythical poison produced from the churning of the ocean at the time of creation: it occurs in medical texts such as the present one, and commentators identify it with one or other of the lethal poisons such as wolfsbane or jequirity. Agrawal (1963: 126) makes the intriguing suggestion that the word \$halahala\$, possibly to be identified with Paṇini's \$hailihila\$ (P.6.2.38), may be of Semitic origin, although his evidence seems uncertain (Steingass (1930: 1506a) cites Persian \$halahil\$ 'deadly (poison)' as a loan from Sanskrit). Mayrhofer 1953—72: iii.585 also cites a claim for an Austro-Asiatic origin for the word.

xli Cyperus rotundus, L.; see ADPS 316, AVS 2.296, NK #782

xlii Aconitum heterophyllum, Wall. ex Royle; see AVS 1.42, NK #39

xliii Nelumbo nucifera, Gaertn.; see Dutt 110, NK #1698

xliv Raphanus sativus, L.; see NK #2098

xlv unknown; see Cf. Sodhalanighantu p.43 (sub bola) = stomaka = vatsanābha

xlvi unknown; see?

xlviiRhus succedanea, L.; see NK #2136

writhing. Flower-poisons will cause vomiting, distension ($\bar{a}dhm\bar{a}na$) and sleep ($sv\bar{a}pa$).

The consumption of poisons from bark, pith $(s\bar{a}ra)$ and resin $(niry\bar{a}sa)$ will cause foul breath, hoarseness $(p\bar{a}ru\bar{s}ya)$, a headache, and a discharge of phlegm (kapha).¹¹⁹

The milky sap $(k \circ \bar{\imath} ra)$ -poisons make one froth at the mouth, cause loose stool, and make the tongue feel heavy. The element $(dh \bar{\imath} tu)$ -poisons give one a crushing pain in the chest, make one faint and cause a burning feeling on the palate.

These poisons are classified as ones which are generally speaking lethal after a period of time.

11-17 Symptoms of tuber poisoning

The tuber-poisons, though, are severe. I shall talk about them in detail. With jequirity $(k\bar{a}lak\bar{u}\!\!\!/\!\!\!\!/a)^{\times lviii}$, there is numbness and very severe trembling. With wolfsbane $(vatsan\bar{a}bha)^{\times lix}$, there is rigidity of the neck, and the faeces, and urine become yellow.

With sārṣapa ($s\bar{a}rṣapa$), ¹²¹ the wind becomes defective ($v\bar{a}tavaiguṇya$), there is constipation ($\bar{a}n\bar{a}ha$), and lumps (granthi) start to appear. With leadwort ($p\bar{a}laka \rightarrow citraka$)¹, there is weakness in the neck, and speech gets jumbled. ¹²²

With the one called 'muddy' (*kardama*)^{li}, there is a discharge (*praseka*), the faeces pour out, and the eyes turn yellow. The 'Virāṭa's plant'

¹¹⁹ At 1.2.6 (Su 1938: 11), Dalhaṇa glosses hoarseness (pāruṣya) as vāgrūkṣatā, "a rough, dry voice."

¹²⁰ At 6.54.10 (Su 1938: 773), Palhaṇa glosses loose stool (*viḍbheda*) as *dravapurīṣatā*, "having liquid stool."

¹²¹ *Sārṣapa* would normally mean "connected with mustard," and excessive consumption of mustard oil can be harmful. However, the *Sauśrutanighaṇṭu* (156) gives *rakṣoghnā* as a synonym for *sarṣapā*. This can be *Semecarpus anacardium*, L.f., which has some poisonous parts.

¹²² The verse in the Nepalese version ends with a plural verb that does not agree with the dual of the sentence subject.

xlviiAbrus precatorius, L.? Cf. RRS 21.14.; see AVS 1.10, NK #6, Potter 168.

xlix Aconitum napellus, L.; see AVS 1.47, NK #38, Potter 4 f.

l Plumbago zeylanica (indica? rosea?), L.; see Rā. 6.124, ADPS 119, NK #1966, 1967

li unknown; see?

- $(vair\bar{a}țaka)^{lii}$ causes pain in the body and illness in the head. Paralysis of one's arms and legs and trembling are said to be caused by mustaka (mustaka).¹²³
- 15b With great aconite (*mahāviṣa*) one's limbs grow weak, there is a burning feeling and swelling of the belly.¹²⁴

-> ativișa

Look up the ca. ref-

- 16a With puṇḍarīka (puṇḍarīka), one's eyes go red, and one's belly becomes distended. 125
- 16b With mūlaka ($m\bar{u}$ laka), one's body is drained of colour and the limbs are paralysed. 126
- 17a With hālāhala (*Aconite*), a man turns a dark colour (*dhyāma*), and gasps.¹²⁷
- With atis root $(\acute{srng\bar{\imath}viṣa})^{liii}$, one gets violent knots (granthi) and stabbing pains in the heart.¹²⁸
- 18a With markata (*monkey*), one leaps up, laughs, and bites. 129
- Experts have said that one should know that the thirteen highly potent tuber-poisons, which are mentioned here, have ten qualities (*guṇa*).
 - 123 The substitution in MS NAK 5-333 affecting 15cd is caused by an eye-skip to the word *viṣeṇa* in 2.17. *Mustaka* commonly refers to Cyperus rotundus, L.; the root is used in āyurveda but is not poisonous. However other dictionaries list *mustaka* amongst serious poisons, for example *Rājanighaṇṭu* (22 v. 42) and *Rasaratnasamuccaya* 16, v. 80. However, its ancient identity is still doubtful.
 - 124 The poisonous root great poison (*mahāviṣa*) is not clearly identifiable, although *viṣa* is commonly aconite. Verse 6 above notes that there are several kinds of aconite.
 - 125 The word puṇḍarīka very commonly means sacred lotus, Nelumbo nucifera, Gaertn. The entire plant is edible and cannot be the poison intended here. **sing-1972empty citation** noted that this poison is unidentified and that it is also listed as a poison in *Carakasaṃhitāc*i.23.12.
 - 126 The word *mūlaka* very commonly means the radish, *Raphanus sativus*, L. The root is edible and cannot be the poison intended here. **sing-1972empty citation** noted that this poison is unidentified.
 - 127 Identification of *hālāhala* is uncertain. It may simply be a mythical poison, or its specific identity may have been lost over the centuries. Late *nighaṇṭus* identify it as *stomaka* = *vatsanābha*, i.e., *Aconitum napellus*, L. (*Soḍhalanighantu* p.43). Dalhaṇa on 5.2.17 (Su 1938: 564) interprets our "gasps" as "the man laughs and grinds his teeth." But this gloss is probably displaced and intended to apply to verse 2.18.
 - 128 **sing-1972empty citation** noted that *vatsanābha* and *śṛṅgīviṣa* are two different varieties of poisonous Aconites that are difficult to distinguish.
 - 129 **sing-1972empty citation** said of *markaṭa*, "an unidentified vegetable poison." Cf. Suvedī and Tīvārī 2000: v.36 for synonyms that lead to the non-toxic jujube tree.

lii unknown; see?

liii Aconitum heterophyllum, Wall. ex Royle; see AVS 1.42, NK #39

19b–20a The ten are:

- dry (rūkṣa),
- hot.
- sharp,
- rarified (sūkṣma),
- fast-acting,
- pervasive (vyavāyin),
- expansive (*vikāsin*),
- limpid (viśada),
- light, and
- indigestible.
- Because of dryness, it may cause inflammation of the wind; because of heat it inflames the choler and blood. Because of the sharpness it unhinges the mind, and it cuts through the connections with the sensitive points (*marman*). Because it is rarified it can infiltrate and distort the parts of the body.¹³⁰
 - Because it is fast-acting it kills quickly, and because of its pervasiveness it affects one's whole physical constitution (prakrti).¹³¹ Because of its expansiveness it enters into the humour (doṣa)s, bodily constituents $(dh\bar{a}tu)$ s, and even the impurities. Because it is limpid it overflows, and because it is light it is difficult to treat. Because it is indigestible it is hard to eliminate. Therefore, it causes suffering for a long time.
 - Any poison that is instantly lethal, whether it be stationary, mobile, or artificial, will be known to have all ten of these qualities.

Slow-acting poison

25cd–26 A poison that is old or destroyed by anti-toxic medicines, or else dried up by blazing fire, wind, or sunshine, or which has just lost its qualities by itself, 132 becomes a slow-acting poison $(d\bar{u}s\bar{v}isa)$. Because it has

¹³⁰ We read the active *vikaroti* with Dalhana against the transmitted passive *vikriyeta*, since it must be the parts of the body that are distorted, not the poison.

¹³¹ Dalhaṇa on 5.2.22 (Su 1938: 565) explained this as "takes the form of pervading the whole body (akhiladehavyāptirūpam)."

¹³² Dalhana specified that this refers to the ten qualities that are mentioned above (5.2.26 (Su 1938: 565)).

¹³³ Dalhana cited this verse at 1.46.83 (Su 1938: 222) while explaining dūṣīviṣa.

- lost its potency it is no longer perceived. Because it is surrounded by phlegm (*kapha*) it has an aftermath that lasts for a very long time.
- If he is suffering from this, the colour of his stools changes, he gets sourness and a bad taste with great thirst. Stammering and close to death, wandering about, he may feel faint, giddy, and aroused.¹³⁴
- 28 If it lodges in his stomach (āmāśaya), he becomes sick because of wind and phlegm; if it lodges in his intestines (pakvāśaya), he becomes sick because of wind and choler. A man's hair and limbs fall away and he looks like a bird whose wings have been chopped off.
- 29a–c If it lodges in one of the body tissues such as chyle (*rasa*), it causes the diseases arising from the body tissues, that have been said to be wrong.¹³⁵ and it rapidly becomes inflamed on days that are nasty because of cold and wind.
- Listen to its initial symptoms (*liṅga*): it causes heaviness due to sleep, yawning, disjunction (*viśleṣa*) and horripilation (*harṣa*) and a bruising of the limbs (*aṅgamarda*).¹³⁶ Next, it causes intoxication from food (*annamada*) and indigestion, loss of appetite (*arocaka*), the condition of having a skin disease (*koṭha*) with round blotches (*maṇḍala*),¹³⁷ dwindling away (*kṣaya*) of flesh, swelling of the feet, hands, and face, the fever called *pralepaka*, vomiting and diarrhoea.¹³⁸ The slow-acting poison might cause wheezing, thirst and fever, and it might also cause distension of the abdomen.
 - These various disorders are of many different types: one poison may produce madness, while another one may cause constipation $(\bar{a}n\bar{a}ha)$, and yet another may ruin the semen. One may cause emaciation, while another pallid skin disease (kustha).
 - Something is "corrupted" by repetitively keeping to bad locations, times, foods, and sleeping in the daytime. Or, traditionally, "corrupting poison" (slow-acting poison $(d\bar{u}s\bar{\imath}-visa)$) is so called because it may

¹³⁴ Similar symptoms of slow-acting poison are described at 2.7.11–13 (Su 1938: 296) in the context of contamination dropsy (*duṣyodara*). This this may explain why the vulgate inserted reference to this disease at this point.

¹³⁵ The expression *ayathāyathoktān* "stated to be unsuitable" is hard to understand here, but is clearly transmitted in the Nepalese version.

¹³⁶ Palhaṇa 5.2.30ab (Su 1938: 565) glossed "disjunction" as the loss of function of the joints in regard to movement.

¹³⁷ The last ailment could perhaps be ringworm.

¹³⁸ The *pralepaka* fever was described by Dalhana, at 6.39.52 (Su 1938: 675), as an accumulation of phlegm in the joints. Its symptoms are described in 6.39.54

corrupt ($d\bar{u}$, a, a) the body tissue ($dh\bar{a}tu$)s.

34- The stages of toxic shock

- In the first shock of having taken a stationary poison, a person's tongue becomes dark brown and stiff, he grows faint, and panics.
- In the second, he trembles, feels exhausted, has a burning feeling, as well as a sore throat. When the poison reaches the stomach $(\bar{a}m\bar{a}\hat{s}aya)$, it causes pain in the chest (hrd).
- In the third,his palate goes dry, he gets violent pain (\hat{sula}) in the stomach $(\bar{a}m\bar{a}\hat{s}aya)$, and his eyes become weak, swollen and yellow.
- In the fourth shock, it causes the intestines and stomach to be exhausted $(s\bar{a}da)$, he gets hiccups, a cough, a rumbling in the gut (antra), and his head becomes heavy too.
- In the fifth he dribbles phlegm (*kapha*), goes a bad colour, his ribs crack (*parśvabheda*), all his humours are irritated, and he also has a pain in his intestines (*pakvādhāna*).
- 39a In the sixth, he loses consciousness and he completely loses control of his bowels.
- 39b In the seventh, there are breaks in his shoulders, back and loins, and he stops breathing. 139

Remedies for the stages of slow poisoning

- 40 In the first shock of the poison, the physician should make the man, who has vomited and been sprinkled with cold water, drink an antidote (agada) mixed with with honey and ghee.
- In the second, he should make the man who has vomited and been purged drink as before;
- on the third, drink an antidote and a beneficial nasal medicine (nasya) as well as an eye salve ($a\tilde{n}jana$).

¹³⁹ Here at 5.2.24 (Su 1938: 566) Dalhaṇa glossed sannirodha as "complete cessation, i.e., of breath" (sannirodhaḥ samyannirodhaḥ, ucchvāsasya iti śeṣaḥ). The manuscripts all read skanda where skandha must be intended; this confusion is known from Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit (Edgerton 1953: 608).

- In the fourth, the physician should make him drink an antidote that is salt with a little oil. 140
- In the fifth, he should be prescribed the antidote together with a decoction ($kv\bar{a}tha$) of honey and liquorice (madhuka)^{liv}.
 - In the sixth, the cure (*siddhi*) is the same as for diarrhoea. And in the seventh, he perishes.¹⁴¹
 - In between any one of these shocks, once the above treatment has been done, he should give the patient the following cold gruel $(yav\bar{a}g\bar{u})$ together with ghee and honey, that will take away the poison.
- 45–46 A gruel $(yav\bar{a}g\bar{u})$ made of the following items in a stewed juice $(ni\hbar kv\bar{a}tha)$ destroys the two poisons: gourd $(ko\acute{s}avat\bar{\iota})$, ¹⁴² wild celery (agnika), ¹⁴³ velvet-leaf $(p\bar{a}th\bar{a})$, ¹⁴⁴ 'sun-creeper' $(s\bar{u}ryavall\bar{\iota})$, ¹⁴⁵ heart-
 - 140 At 6.52.30 (Su 1938: 769) Dalhana noted that *sindhu* can be interpreted as salt (*sai-ndhava*).
 - 141 The vulgate text here is quite different, recommending that the patient have medicated powder blown up his nose. It may be possible to detect the evolution of the Nepalese अवसीदेत to the vulgate's अवपीड्य. The vulgate version is hard to construe, and we see Dalhaṇa struggling to interpret it in his commentary on 5.2.43ab (Su 1938: 566). This sternutatory is, however, recommended in the Nepalese version at 5.5.30ab (Su 1938: 576), for the seventh shock of poisoning by a rājimat (striped snake) snake. It is possible the text migrated from that location to this. Another difference at this point is that the Nepalese version also does not support the vulgate's passage on the crow's foot (kākapada) therapy (Wujastyk 2003: 145, n. 106). The same is the case at 5.5.24 (Su 1938: 575) and the clear description at 5.5.45 (Su 1938: 577), in neither of which is the therapy supported in the Nepalese version. This therapy seems unknown in the Nepalese version. Perhaps the therapy migrated
 - 142 At 4.10.8 (Su 1938: 449) Dalhaṇa glosses kośavatī as devadālī and at 4.18.20 (Su 1938: 472) as kaṭukośātakī, vocabulary pointing to Cucumis cylindrica, Cucumis actangula or Luffa echinata (sing-1972ADPS: 252–253).

into the *Suśrutasamhitā* from the *Carakasamhitā* (6.23.66–67 (Ca. 1941: 574)).

- 143 A plant often cited in <code>Suśrutasaṃhitā</code>, but rarely in <code>Carakasaṃhitā</code> (<code>sing-1972</code>). Dalhaṇa glossed it here, 5.2.45 (<code>Su 1938: 566</code>), as wild celery (<code>ajamodā</code>), <code>Apium graveolens</code>, <code>L.</code>, but noted that others consider it to be <code>moraṭa</code>, <code>Marsdenia tenacissima</code> (Roxb.) Wight et Arn. There is considerable complexity surrounding the identification of <code>moraṭa/mūrvā</code> and related synonyms (<code>sing-1972</code>). Taking <code>agnika</code> as a short reference to <code>agnimantha</code>, often identified with <code>Premna corymbosa</code>, Rottl., might be plausible, since that is antitoxic or anti-inflammatory (ADPS: <code>21nadk-1954</code>; AVS: 4, 348), but such a short reference is not known elsewhere.
- 144 Cissampelos pariera, L., ADPS: 366nadk-1954sing-1972; AVS: 2.277.
- 145 At 5.2.45 (Su 1938: 566) Dalhana said that this plant has leaves like the patola, Trichos-

liv Glycyrrhiza glabra, L.; see AVS 3.84, NK #1136

leaved moonseed $(amrt\bar{a})$,¹⁴⁶ myrobalan $(abhay\bar{a})$,¹⁴⁷ siris $(śir\bar{\imath}ṣa)$ ¹⁴⁸, and selu plum (śelu)¹⁴⁹ white siris (kinihi),¹⁵⁰ the two turmerics $(hari-dr\bar{a})$,¹⁵¹ and the two Indian nightshades $(brhat\bar{\imath})$,¹⁵² hogweed, peas, the three heating spices, the Indian sarsaparillas $(s\bar{a}rive)$ ¹⁵³ and water-lily (utpala).¹⁵⁴

anthes dioica Roxb. **sing-1972empty citation** argued plausibly that this is a synonym for arkapuṣpī, Holostemma ada-kodien, (Roxb.) Schult., as Dalhaṇa also stated in 1.45.120 (Su 1938: 206), and the leaves of Holostemma and Trichosanthes are indeed strikingly similar. The appearance of the plant, a creeper with sun-like flowers, fits the name. But there remains much controversy about the identities of these candidates (e.g., ADPS: 195–198).

¹⁴⁶ Tinospora cordifolia, (Willd.) Hook.f. & Thoms. (sing-1972ADPS: 38-40)nadk-1954.

¹⁴⁷ Terminalia chebula, Retz. (ADPS: 172nadk-1954sing-1972).

¹⁴⁸ Albizia lebbeck, Benth. (AVS: 1.81nadk-1954sing-1972).

¹⁴⁹ *Cordia myxa*, L. non Forssk. (AVS: 2.180nadk-1954sing-1972).

¹⁵⁰ Albizia procera, (Roxb.) Benth. (nadk-1954sing-1972).

¹⁵¹ haridrā and dāruharidrā sing-1972.

¹⁵² Poison berry (*bṛhatī*), *Solanum violaceum*, Ortega, and yellow-berried nightshade (*kṣu-drā*), *Solanum virginianum*, L. (**sing-1972**ADPS: 100**nadk-1954**; AVS: 5.151, 164).

¹⁵³ country sarsaparilla (*anantā*) Hemidesmus indicus, (L.) R. Br. ADPS 434, AVS 3.141–5, NK #1210 and black creeper (*pālindā*) Ichnocarpus frutescens, (L.) R.Br. or Cryptolepis buchanani, Roemer & Schultes AVS 3.141, 3.145, 3.203, NK #1283, #1210, ADPS 434.

¹⁵⁴ *Nymphaea stellata*, Willd. GJM 528, IGP 790; Dutt 110, NK #1726. Dalhana was aware of this reading 5.2.46 (Su 1938: 566).

The 'invincible' ghee

There is a famous ghee called "Invincible" (*ajeya*). It rapidly destroys all poisons but is itself unconquered. It is prepared with a mash (*kalka*) of the following plants: liquorice, crape jasmine, costus, deodar, peas, Indian madder, cardamom and cherry, cobra's saffron, waterlily, sugar, embelia, sandalwood, cassia cinnamon, beautyberry, rosha grass, the two turmerics, ¹⁵⁵ the two Indian nightshades, ¹⁵⁶ Indian sarsaparilla and beggarweed, and heart-leaf sida.

Curing the 'slow-acting' poison

50–52 Someone suffering from "slow-acting poison $(d\bar{u} \not s\bar{v} i \not sa)$ " should be well sweated, and purged both top and bottom. Then he should be made to drink the following eminent antidote which removes "slow-acting poison:"

Take long pepper, rosha grass, spikenard, lodh tree, cardamom, natron, scented pavonia, red chalk, as well as gold, and pondweed

This antitoxin, taken with honey, eliminates slow-acting poison. It is called the "enemy of slow-acting poison $(d\bar{u} s\bar{t} v i s\bar{a} r i)$," and it is not prohibited in other situations.

- If there are any other side-effects (*upadrava*), such as fever, a burning feeling, hiccups, constipation (*ānāha*), depletion of the semen, distension, diarrhoea, fainting, skin problems, bellyache (*jaṭhara*), madness, trembling, then one should treat each one in its own terms, using antitoxic medicines.
 - For a prudent person, the slow-acting poison can be cured $(s\bar{a}dhya)$ immediately. It is treatable $(y\bar{a}pya)$ if it is of a year's standing. Other than this, it should be avoided for the person who eats unwholesome things.

¹⁵⁵ turmeric and Indian barberry.

¹⁵⁶ poison berry and yellow-berried nightshade.

Kalpasthāna, adhyāya 3

Introduction

Translation

- 1 And now we shall explain the rule (*kalpa*) that is the required knowledge about mobile poisons. 157
- The full explanation about the sixteen carriers (adhiṣṭhāna) of the mobile poisons, that have been mentioned by me in brief, will be stated. 158
- In that context, they are:159
 - gaze and breath,
 - teeth, nails, and bites
 - urine and faeces,
 - menstrual blood,
 - semen,
 - tail,
 - contact with saliva,
 - nipping with the mouth (*mu*-

khasamdamśā),

- fart (avaśardhita), 160
- anus, 161
- bones,
- bile,
- bristles ($\sin ka$), and
- corpses.

In that context,

location of the poison	creatures ¹⁶²
in their breath and	divine snakes
gaze in their fangs	the ones on earth ¹⁶³

¹⁵⁷ In contrast to stationary, plant poisons. No reference is made to Dhanvantari (see Birch, Wujastyk, Klebanov, Parameswaran, et al. 2021).

^{158 &}quot;Carrier" for base, foundation (adhiṣṭhāna) aims to capture the idea that the author will describe the creatures in which poisons inhere.

¹⁵⁹ The content of this section is presented as a table, for clarity for the contemporary reader and mindful of the theoretical issues surrounding notational variation, including the "symbolic rewriting" and the modification of "expressive capacities" discussed by Sarukkai (2016: 321 ff). For further discussion, see Wujastyk 2021a: 81–83.

¹⁶⁰ This interpretation comes from Dalhana on 5.3.4 (Su 1938: 567), but he reads विशिधत.

¹⁶¹ Dalhana on 5.3.4 (Su 1938: 567) noted this reading.

¹⁶² Many of these names are mere dubious placeholders.

¹⁶³ Palhana on 5.3.5 (Su 1938: 567) cited the otherwise unknown authority Savitra on the topic of poisonous snakes (HIML: v. ???, ???).

location of the poison	creatures
in their nails, mouths and fangs	cats, dogs, monkeys, men $(nara)$, 164 crocodiles, frogs, 'cook-fish' $(p\bar{a}kamatsya)$, 165 monitor lizards, cone snails $(\acute{s}amb\bar{u}ka)$, 'poisonous snakes' $(pracal\bar{a}ka)$, 166 geckos $(grhagodik\bar{a})$, 167 four-footed insects and others
in their urine and faeces	lice (kiṭipa), 'flat insects' (picciṭā), 'orange-dwellers' (kaṣāyavāsika), 'pepper snakes' (sarṣapaka), 'angry beetles' (toṭaka), dung beetles (varcaḥkīṭa), and 'pot insects' (kauṇḍinya)
in their semen	mice
in their stings (śūla)	scorpions, 'earth scorpions' (viśvambhara), wasps (varaki), 168 fish, crabs (ucciṭinga), and 'wing-scorpions' (patravrścika)
in their saliva, nails, urine, feces, blood, semen and fangs	spiders
in the bites of their mouths	flies, wasps (kaṇabha) and leeches
in the bites of their mouths, in their fangs, faces, †, farts, anuses and feces	'speckle-heads' (citraśīrṣa), 'lids' (śārava), 'bellied' (kukṣita), 'wood-enemies' (dārukāri), 'liquors' (medaka), and 'darts' (śārikā).

¹⁶⁴ Probably dittography from the previous word, monkey (*vānara*). But it is supported in both Nepalese witnesses, so it must go back to an earlier exemplar.

¹⁶⁵ MS KL 699 separates the words पाक and मत्स्य with a daṇḍa, indicating that the scribe thought they were separate terms. Dalhaṇa thought this was a kind of fiery insect (5.3.5 (Su 1938: 567)).

¹⁶⁶ *Arthaśāstra* 14.1.14, 23 (Olivelle 2013: 448), where it might also be a chameleon, but the latter are not venomous.

¹⁶⁷ The scribe of MS NAK 5-333 noted in the margin that some of his sources read गल-गोंडिका, which is the name of a snake known also in the *Carakasaṃhitā* and elsewhere in literature. Hemacandra's *Abhidhānacintāmaṇi* (4.364) mentions that गृहगोंधिका and गृहगोंिकका are synonyms (Rādhākāntā Deva 1876: 691a, sub māṇikyā).

¹⁶⁸ वरटी is a wasp; वरिक in the Nepalese MSS may be an alternant of this word. Dalhana on 5.3.5 (Su 1938: 568) remarked that some interpreted वरिकमत्स्य as two items, "wasp and fish," others as a single one, "wasp-fish."

Table 2: Passage 5, expressed in tabular format.

- 6 The enemies of the king pollute the waters, roads and foodstuffs in enemy territory. The experienced physician, who has learned how to purify things, should clean up those polluted things.
- 7 Polluted water is slimy and smells of tears. 169 It is covered with froth and covered with streaks. The frogs and fish die, the birds are crazed and, along with the wetland creatures, they wander about aimlessly.
- 8 Men, horses and elephants who swim in it experience vomiting, delusion, fever, swelling and sharp pains. He should try to purify that polluted water, after curing their ailments.
- 9 And so, he should burn axlewood and garjan oil tree, as well as corky coral tree, with crimson trumpet-flower tree and small-flowered crape myrtle and weaver's beam tree, and with golden shower tree and white cutch tree. Then he should sprinkle that ash, cold, on the waters.
- 10–11 And in the same way, putting a handful of the ash in a pot, one may also purify water that one wants.

 If any one of the limbs of cows, horses, elephants, men or women, touch a place on the ground that enemies have spoiled with poison, or a ford or rock or a flat surface, then it swells up and burns and its hair and
 - 12 In that situation, he should grind up country sarsaparilla together with all the aromatic items, with alcoholic drinks. And then he should

nails fall out on that place.¹⁷¹

¹⁶⁹ अस्र normally means "tears," but rarely means "blood."

¹⁷⁰ On the polysemy of elephant/snake (*nāga*), see Semeka-Pankratov 1979.

^{171 &}quot;Swells up" translates an unclear reading that was probably মূ্যति, which may be an irregular form of √য়, श्वा, श্वि (see Whitney 1885: 175–176).

- sprinkle the paths that need to be used with waters mixed with mud. 172 And if there exists another path, he should go by that. 173
- When grasses and foods are polluted, people collapse, fall unconscious. And others vomit. They get loose stool (*viḍbheda*) or they die. One should apply to them the therapy as described.
- Alternatively, one should wipe various musical instruments with antidotes that remove poison and then play them. What is called the most excellent paste for a musical instrument is certain minerals¹⁷⁴ together with gold and sarsaparilla, and a portion of of nutgrass equal to that, together with the bile called "brown cow". The sound of the musical instrument, even terrible poisons that may be present at that place are destroyed.
 - 16 If there is smoke or wind that is affected by poison then birds are dazed and fall to the ground. People get coughs, colds, and head illnesses, and acute eye diseases.¹⁷⁶
 - 17 The smoke and air can be purified by putting into the air: lac, turmeric, Himalayan monkshood, and myrobalan, with Himalayan mayapple, costus, cardamom, 177 and peas, and beautyberry.

172 Our "alcoholic drinks" translates सुरा. For a discussion of this term at our period see McHugh 2021: 37–39 et passim.

173 Dalhaṇa on 5.3.12 (Su 1938: 568) cited a similar reading for the fourth pāda, but with a negative particle, "and if there is no other way, one should go by that."

- "Certain minerals" translates तारावितार, the unanimous reading of the Nepalese witnesses. But the meaning of this expression is not clear and may even refer to plants, like the other ingredients. The vulgate reads तारः सतारः, which is also not very clear. However, Dalhaṇa on 5.3.14 (Su 1938: 568) identified these as "silver" and "mercury." This is highly unlikely to be a correct understanding of the passage. Historically, mercury is not naturally present in the South Asian peninsula (Watt 1889–96: v. 5, 233) and the word पारद that Dalhaṇa used is probably a loan-word from Persian (sub paranda, parranda Steingass 1930: 244b). Mercurial compounds are not reliably attested in South Asia until two or three centuries after the composition of the Suśrutasaṃhitā at the earliest. The currently available "śāstric" recension of the Arthaśāstra that is datable to 175–300 CE (Olivelle 2013: 29–31) does not mention mercury (ibid, 534). See further the study by Wujastyk (2013a: 17, et passim).
- 175 सुरेन्द्रगोप and कुरुविन्द are both uncertain, see index. Dalhaṇa's opinion has been followed here, but it seems fair to say that all commentators were guessing.
- 176 The syntax of this verse is somewhat loose; the vulgate has regularized it, smoothing out the difficulties.

write footnote: don't repeat ativiṣā; vulgate similar to H.

177

The origin of poison

- As it is told, the arrogant demon called Kaiṭabha created an obstacle for lotus-born Brahmā, at the very time that he was creating these creatures. 178
- 19 Pitiless Fury took a body and burst out of the mouth of furious Brahmā's store of fiery energy. 179
- 20 He burned that great, thundering, apocalyptic demon. Then, after bringing about the annihilation of that demon, his amazing fiery energy increased.
- And so, there was a sinking down (*viṣāda*) of the Daityas. Observing that, it was named "poison (*viṣa*)" because of it's ability to produce a "sinking down."
- 22 After that, the Lord created beings and subsequently made that fury enter into creatures still and moving.
- Water that falls from the sky to the earth has no obvious flavour. The savour of the different places it lands on enters into it. In the same way, whatever substance a poison reaches, it establishes itself there and by its nature it takes on that substance's savour.¹⁸⁰
 - 25 Generally speaking, in a poison, all the qualities are really sharp. For this reason, every poison is known to irritate all of the humours.
 - 26 Irritated and afflicted by the poison, they leave their natural functions. Poison does not get digested, so it blocks the breaths. 181
 - 27 Breathing is obstructed because its pathway is blocked by phlegm. Even if life continues, a man remains without consciousness.
 - 28 Similar to semen, the poison of all angry snakes pervades the whole body, and goes to the limbs like semen because of being stirred up.
 - 29 The fang of snakes is like a hook. When it gets there, it sticks inside

¹⁷⁸ At this point, the text seems to make a new beginning to the topic of toxicology, as if starting a new chapter. It is notable that no reference is made here to the famous origin story of poison in the churning of the primal milk ocean; for discussion of the sources of this account, see Bedekar 1967. For reflections on this passage, connecting it with Rudra and the Śatapathabrāhmaṇa, see Mānasa-tarangiṇī 2019.

^{179 &}quot;Fury" is here anthropomorphised.

¹⁸⁰ The scribal emendation in MS Kathmandu NAK 5-333 of नियच्छति to निगच्छति suggests that the scribe had more than one manuscript before him, one of them representing the reading of the vulgate recension.

¹⁸¹ Probably a reference to the five breaths. Dalhana referred to winds (বার), but this does not seem correct since it is a reference to humours rather than breaths.

- them. That is why the unagitated poison of a snake is not released.
- 30 Sprinkling with very cold water is traditional for all cases of poisoning, because poison is declared to be extremely hot and sharp. 182
- Poison in insects is slow and not very hot, having a lot of wind and phlegm. So in cases of insect poisoning, sweating is not forbidden.
- 32cd In cases of a strike or a bite, the poison may, of its own accord, stay there.
- 33–35ab †Having come upon a body,¹⁸³ in the case of corpses that that have been pierced by a poisoned arrow and bitten by a snake, someone who eats the poisoned flesh of a recent corpse out of carelessness will suffer with illness according to the poison, or even die. And therefore, the flesh of those should not be eaten when they have just died.

It is admissable after three quarters of an hour, but without the poisoned arrow and the snakebite.

- 35 margin [At this point an Upajāti verse is added in the margin of K but is not fully legible; the version of the text in H is also incomplete and not fully comprehensible.] 184
 - 35.1 tWhen, in a wound, the poison that is connected with these qualities runs, ...Therefore, everything that is damaged by poison and eaten does not cause death.

 185
 - [ślokas in the MSS that aren't in the vulgate. The first line doesn't scan. Witness K adds a part of the start of this in the bottom margin. This material is repeated at 3.39.2 in MS H.]
- 35cd & 36cd One designates a person who has diarrhoea of feces looking like soot $(g\underline{r}hadh\bar{u}ma)$ with wind, 186 and who vomits foam, as "someone who has drunk poison."

¹⁸² The verb पठ् "is declared, read aloud" here could possibly suggest that the author is working within a written, not oral, tradition.

^{183 &}quot;Having come upon" translates সহ্বোঘ, which is hard to interpret unless it is a rare form connected with the sense "to see."

¹⁸⁴ $M\bar{a}dhavanid\bar{a}na$, 69.20–21 (MN₁: 480) has verses that are directly parallel to this section:

darvīkarāṇāṃ viṣam āśughāti sarvāṇi coṣṇe dviguṇībhavanti ajīrṇapittātapapīḍiteṣu bāleṣu vrddhesu bubhuksitesu 20

kṣīṇakṣate mohini kuṣṭḥayukte rūkṣe 'bale garbhavatīṣu cāpi śaṣṭrakṣate yaṣya na rakṭam eti rājyo latāḥhiś ca na sambhavant:

śastrakṣate yasya na raktam eti rājyo latābhiś ca na saṃbhavanti 21

¹⁸⁵ At this point, witness H inserts a marginal Indravajrā verse about diseases that afflict immoral women.

¹⁸⁶ गृहधूम is not a plant in this context pace MW: 362.

Therefore, fire burns a heart that is pervaded by poison. For, having pervaded of its own accord the location of consciousness, it abides. 187

Patients beyond help

- Patients who should not be accepted include: those who have been bitten under a peepul tree, in a temple, in a cemetery, at an ant-hill, at dawn or dusk, at a crossroads, in Yama's direction, ¹⁸⁸ under the Great Bear and those who have been bitten in the veins or lethal spots.
- The poison of cobras kills rapidly. During the summer, they all become twice as potent in those who have indigestion, those who are afflicted by bile or wind, old people, children and the hungry.
- 39.1 In those whose who are mad or intoxicated, or who suffer from anxiety, or who are unable to tolerate its various strengths, it becomes sharp. †...
- 3.4ocd–3.41 One should reject someone overcome by poison who does not bleed when cut with a knife, where weals do not appear as a result of lashes, 189 or where there is no horripilation because of cold water, † whose tongue is a mouth, whose hair is falling out, whose †nose†is exhausted and whose neck is broken.

3.42 3.43ab

¹⁸⁷ Palhaṇa said that someone who has died from drinking poison has a heart that cannot be burned because it is pervaded by poison (5.3.37 (Su 1938: 570)). But the sense of the Nepalese MSS is the opposite.

¹⁸⁸ याम्ये means "southerly" but Dalhaṇa on 5.3.38 (Su 1938: 570) interpreted "in Yama's direction (*yāmya*)" as "under the seventh asterism."

¹⁸⁹ Dalhaṇa, on 5.3.40 (Su 1938: 570), glossed लताभिस् "by means of whips," as "when the body is struck by whips."

Uttaratantra, adhyāya 16 (17 in the vulgate)

Literature

Survey of this chapter and the existing research on it to 2002: HIML: IA, 305–306.

History of couching in India: Scott 1817; Breton 1826; Jack 1884; Hendley 1895; Elliot 1918; Śāstrī 1940; V. Deshpande 1999; 2000; Wujastyk 2019; Leffler et al. 2020, Wujastyk 2003: 65–67.

Translation

- 1 Now I shall explain the counteraction (*pratiṣedha*) of diseases located in the pupil (*dṛṣṭi*).
- There are three curable $(s\bar{a}dhya)$, three incurable $(as\bar{a}dhya)$, and six mitigatible $(y\bar{a}pya)$ diseases located in peoples eyes. Among these, three are curable $(s\bar{a}dhya)$. Amongst these three, the remedy $(prat\bar{\imath}k\bar{a}ra)$ has been stated for the one called "seeing smoke $(dh\bar{\imath}madarsin)$ ". ¹⁹⁰
- 3–5ab When the eye is inflamed (*vidagdha*) by bile and when it is inflamed by phlegm, one should apply the method for removing bile and phlegm, using nasal medicines (*nasya*), irrigation (*seka*), application of collyrium (*añjana*), liniment (*ālepa*), and medicines cooked in a crucible (*puṭapāka*), together with an eyewash (*tarpaṇa*), ¹⁹¹ but not cutting with a blade (*śastrakṣata*). ¹⁹²

One should drink ghee (*sarpis*) prepared with the three fruits (*triphalā*) and in the first [case where the problem is bile], and prepared with turpeth (*traivṛta*) in the latter [case, of phlegm].

And ghee prepared with tilvaka (tailvaka) is wholesome in both cases, or else aged ghee on its own.

5cd–7ab In a collyrium, these four compounds (*yoga*) are beneficial in both cases:

• ochre (*gairika*), Sind salt (*saindhava*), long pepper (*kṛṣṇā*) and the black soot (*maṣī*) from cow's teeth;

190 This disease and its cure are described earlier (SS.6.7.39 and SS.6.10.16 (Su 1938: 609 and 614) respectively). The latter part of this verse is hard to construe and the text here may have been altered at an early period.

where is cutting with a knife related to removing bile or phlegm.

maṣī burned charcoal. Find refs.

¹⁹¹ These therapies are described in SS.6.18 (Su 1938: 633–640).

¹⁹² Dalhaṇa interpreted this as blood-letting (*sirāvedha*), which is discussed in SS.1.14 (Su 1938).

- Cow's flesh (*gomāṃsa*), black pepper (*marica*), siris (*śirīṣa*) and red arsenic (*manahśilā*);
- stalk (*vṛnta*) from a wood apple (*kapittha*) with honey (*madhu*);¹⁹³
- or the the fruits of the velvet bean (*svayamgupta*).
- 8 The physician should make a collyrium with ground up metal (*ku-pyaka*), ¹⁹⁴ Asoka tree (*aśoka*), Sal tree (*śālā*), mango (*amra*), beautyberry (*priyaṃgu*), Indian lotus (*nalina*), blue lotus (*utpala*), together with hareṇu (*hareṇu*), emblic (*āmalaka*), myrobalan (*pathyā*), long pepper (*pippali*). It should be combined with ghee and honey (*kṣaudra*).
- 9–10 Also, when bile and phlegm have developed, the physician should apply harenu (harenu) with the expressed juice (svarasa) of the flowers from mango (amra) and Jambu (jambū) trees.

 Then this collyrium, matured (vipakva) with ghee and honey (kṣaudra), should then be applied.
- Filaments ($ki\tilde{n}jalka$) of Indian lotus (nalina) and blue lotus (utpala), with ochre (gairika), and the juice of cow-dung ($go\acute{s}akrt$) are a collyrium in the form of a pill ($gu\acute{q}ik\bar{a}$). This is good for both day and night blindness.
- 11cd–12ab Elixir-salve ($ras\bar{a}\tilde{n}jana$), honey (kṣaudra), ghee, scramberry ($t\bar{a}l\bar{i}\acute{s}a$), together with gold and ochre, with the juice of cow-dung ($go\acute{s}akrt$) are for an eye afflicted with bile.
 - Alternatively, wise physician should first grind together elixir-salve $(s\bar{\imath}ta)$ and stibnite $(sauv\bar{\imath}raka)$, infused $(bh\bar{a}vita)$ with the blood of birds and animals (rasa). Then he mixes it with the bile of a tortoise or with extract of rohu carp (rauhita). It should always be used with powdered collyrium to quell the bile.
 - Thus, a collyrium of white teak ($k\bar{a}r\acute{s}mar\bar{\imath}$) flowers, liquorice (madhuka), tree turmeric ($d\bar{a}rv\bar{\imath}$), lodh tree (lodhra) and elixir salve ($ras\bar{a}\tilde{n}jana$) is always good as a collyrium in this case.
 - Alternatively, for those who cannot see during the day, this pill ($gu-dik\bar{a}$), with sandalwood, is recommended: salt ($nad\bar{\imath}ja$), conch shell and

¹⁹³ Wood apple (कपित्थ) in this verse is ablative singular or accusative plural, neither of which construe obviously.

¹⁹⁴ A metal other than gold or silver, according to V. Jośī and N. H. Jośī (1968:1.217). Perhaps lead, which is used in making contemporary collyrium.

¹⁹⁵ This was Palhaṇa's preferred interpretation of rasa "juice" in this context. He also noted that some take elixir-salve (\hat{sita}) to be camphor.

- the three spices, collyrium, realgar ($manah\acute{s}il\bar{a}$), the two turmerics (ra-jana)¹⁹⁶ and liver extract (yakrdrasa).¹⁹⁷
- One should grind up kohl (*srotoja*),¹⁹⁸ and Sind salt (*saindhava*) and long pepper and also harenu (*harenu*). Such wicks with goats urine are good in a collyrium for night blindness (*kṣaṇadāndhya*).
- Alternatively, in such a case, grind together Indian sarsaparilla ($k\bar{a}l\bar{a}$ - $nus\bar{a}riva$)¹⁹⁹ long pepper, dried ginger ($n\bar{a}gara$) and honey, the leaf of the scramberry ($t\bar{a}l\bar{s}apatra$), the two turmerics (rajana), a conch shell and liver extract (yakrdrasa). Then shade-dried wicks take away illness (ruj).
- 18cd–19ab Wicks made of red arsenic (*manaḥśilā*), chebulic myrobalan (*abhayā*), the three spices (*vyoṣa*). Indian sarsaparilla (*sāriva*), cuttlefish bone (*samudraphena*), combined with goat's milk are good.
- One should cook a honey collyrium ($k = audr \bar{a} \bar{n} = audr \bar{a} = audr \bar{a$
 - One should cook the liver of a sheep, the ghee of a goat, with long pepper and Sindh salt, honey and the juice of emblics. Then one should store it properly in a catechu box. Prepared thus, the honey collyrium is good.
 - Alternatively, a collyrium that is harenu (harenu) mixed with long pepper ($m\bar{a}gadh\bar{\iota}$), the bone and the marrow of a goat, cardamom ($el\bar{a}$) and

¹⁹⁶ Turmeric (Curcuma longa *Linn*.) and tree turmeric (Berberis aristata DC). The term *rajana* is unusual; the normal term is *rajanī*. *Rajana* occurs in *Suśrutanighaṇṭu* 158 in the sense of Ferula asafoetida, Linn.

¹⁹⁷ This verse appears as no. 27 in the vulgate.

¹⁹⁸ Glossed by Dalhana as a kind of collyrium. Cf. **nadk-1954** and P. V. Sharma 1982: 197–198

There are two forms of *sārivā* mentioned widely in Āyurvedic literature, the white and the black. Ideas on the identity of the black form are particularly fluid. See Sivarajan and Balachandran (ADPS: 434–438) for a clear discussion.

²⁰⁰ At SS 6.12.31, Dalhaṇa glossed *arṇavamala* as cuttlefish bone (*samudraphena*). It may be worth considering whether the unusual term *arṇavamala* "ocean-filth" might refer to ambergris.

- liver, together with liver extract, is good for eyes afflicted by phlegm.²⁰¹
- Over a fire, one should cook the liver (*yakṛt*) of a monitor lizard (*godhā*) prepared with entrails (*antra*) and stuffed with long pepper (*māgadhi*). As is well known, liver (*yakṛt*) which is used (*niṣevita*) with collyrium certainly destroys night blindness.
- 25 After preparing both a spleen (*plīhan*) and a liver on a spit, one should eat them both with ghee and oil.²⁰²
- As is well known, there are six diseases that can be alleviated (*yāpya*); in those cases (*tatra*) one should release the blood by bloodletting. And for the sake of wellbeing one should also purge using aged ghee combined (*upahita*) with purgative aids (*aṅga*).
 - When an eye-disease is caused by wind (pavanodbhava) they say that castor oil (pañcāṅgulataila) mixed with milk is good.²⁰³ In the case of diseases of blood (śonita) and bile (pitta), one should drink ghee with the three fruits; it is particularly cleansing.²⁰⁴ In the case of phlegm, a purgative by means of turpeth (trivṛt) is recommended. In the case of all three humours, sandal (sugandhi) in oil is prepared with it (turpeth).²⁰⁵
 - 28 In cases of partial blindness (*timira*), aged ghee is recommended. It is good if it is kept in an iron vessel.
- 28cd–29ab One should know that ghee with the three mylobalans is always good, and it is made with what is called periploca of the woods (meṣaviṣāṇa).

²⁰¹ On the identities of <code>elā</code> and <code>hareṇu</code>, Watt (1908: 511 ff) described the former as "true" or "lesser" or "Malabar" cardamom, <code>Elettaria cardamomum</code>, Maton & White. In contrast, the "greater" cardamom is <code>Amomum subulatum</code> (that Watt discussed on p. 65) that is commonly used as an inferior substitute for <code>E. cardamomum</code>. <code>sing-1972empty citation</code> provided an interesting discussion of <code>hareṇu</code>, noting that the term refers to two substances, first the <code>satīna</code> pulse (<code>Pisum sativum</code>, Linn.), and second an unknown fruit such as perhaps a <code>Vitex</code>. They noted, "None of the text commentators have attempted to disclose the nature of its source plant," although <code>Dalhaṇa</code> described it as aromatic and identical to <code>reṇukā</code> (SS.ci.2.75).

²⁰² We read the locative as if an instrumental; if the locative were intended then it would be the spit that would be coated with oil and ghee.

²⁰³ Palhana said that the unexpressed topic of this recipe is partial blindness (timira).

²⁰⁴ Blood-bile (*śonita-pitta*, *rakta-pitta*) is a widely-recognized disease in ayurveda, but the compound here is definitely dual, which rules out that interpretation. One would expect blood-bile because the previous verse

²⁰⁵ The expression "the fragrant one in oil (*tailasugandhi*)" is puzzling. The word *sugandhi* has different referents in the *Nighaṇṭu* literature but is not common as a noun in the extant literature. "Sandal" is just one of its possible meanings.

- A man who is suffering from partial blindess should lick the finely-ground three fruits mixed with ghee off his hand $(sap\bar{a}na)$.²⁰⁶
- Alternatively, someone afflicted by phlegm should apply them (the three fruits) mixed with oil and steeped (*pragāḍha*) in honey.
 - The very best oil, well-cooked with a decoction of cow-dung, is good in cases of partial blindness, taken as an errhine.

 In cases caused by bile, ghee by itself is good, as is oil when it arises from wind and blood.
 - And in the case of wind one should apply turpeth (trivrt) based on strong mallow ($atibal\bar{a}$), and country mallow ($bal\bar{a}$) in an errhine (nasya).²⁰⁷
 - Ghee which has been extracted from milk cooked with the meat of aquatic creatures and those from marshlands should be prescribed.
 - †An enclosed roasting (puṭākhya) with Sindh salt and the product of the meat of a carnivore (kravyabhuj) and a deer (eṇa), is combined with honey and ghee.²⁰⁸
 - Fat $(vas\bar{a})$ from a horse, a vulture, a snake, and a cock $(t\bar{a}mrac\bar{u}da)$, combined with mahua $(madh\bar{u}ka)$ is always good in a collyrium. †209
 - Having prepared (*niṣevita*) a collyrium made of kohl (*srotas*) and gradually combine it with juices (*rasa*), milk and ghee.²¹⁰
 - 206 "Off his hand" translates the adverbial *sapāṇam*, an unusual word. Dalhaṇa reproduced a reading close to the Nepalese recension but says that Jejjaṭa rejects it and so he also does (**susr-trikamji3**).
 - 207 "Based on" translates -āśrita "depending on" which does not construe easily here. The vulgate has śṛṭa "cooked" which makes easier sense but is not supported by the Nepalese MSS.
 - 208 Dalhaṇa noted (Su 1938: 628a) that <code>puṭāhvaya</code> (see verse 35 below) is a synonym for <code>puṭapāka</code>, and that the process is described in the <code>Kriyākalpa</code> chapter, i.e., SS.6.18.33–38 (Su 1938: 635). On the <code>puṭa</code> process in the <code>Suśrutasaṇhitā</code>, which is earlier and different than that of <code>rasaśāstra</code> literature, see the discussion by Wujastyk (2019: 83):

The term 'enclosed roasting' (puṭapāka) does occur in the Suśrutasaṃhitā in the context of eye treatments, but designates a method of obtaining juice from substances by wrapping them in leaves pasted with earth and cooking the bolus on charcoal to finally extract a juice.

- 209 This verse contain irresolvable difficulties. There are no significant variants in the Nepalese MS transmission, but the text is ungrammatical. The vulgate reads substantially differently but we have nevertheless made some emendations in line with it and read the verse as two sentences.
- 210 Dalhana specified that the juices are meat soups of various animals (Su 1938: 628).

- For thirty days, this collyrium is put in the mouth of a black snake that is covered with kuśa grass (kuśa).
- Next, a collyrium that is milk containing long pepper $(m\bar{a}gadh\bar{\iota})$, lye $(k \cdot \bar{a}raka)$ and Sindh salt (saindhava) that has been repeatedly prepared with the mouth of a black snake, is good in the case of bloodshot blindness $(r\bar{a}gin\ timira)$.²¹¹
- They say that ghee may be produced from that and combined with sweet herbs is good as an errhine for eye-diseases caused by bile. And here, an eyewash (*tarpaṇa*) is good that is a combination that is the flesh of wild animals taken hot (*puṭāhvaya*).²¹²
- And realgar ($mana h sil \bar{a}$) mixed with elixir salve ($ras \bar{a} \tilde{n} jana$) and honey is a liquid collyrium ($drav \bar{a} \tilde{n} jana$) which is, in this case, combined with mahua ($madh \bar{u} ka$).²¹³
 - Alternatively, experts on this say that finely ground blue vitriol (*tuttha*) extracted from a gold mine is the "same collyrium (*samāñjana*)".²¹⁴
- Conch mixed with equal parts of sheep's horn and stibnite $(a\tilde{n}jana)$ removes the impurity of the glassy opacity $(k\bar{a}ca)$ because of the application of collyrium $(a\tilde{n}jana)$.²¹⁵
 - The extracts (rasa) produced from aflame of the forest ($pal\bar{a}\acute{s}a$), Rohīta tree ($roh\bar{t}a$),²¹⁶ mahua ($madh\bar{u}ka$), ground with the supernatant layer (agra) of the spirits (madira) is applied.
- Alternatively, one should cook an errhine with cuscus grass (uśīra), lodh tree (lodhra), the three fruits (triphalā), beauty berry (priyaṅgu)

²¹¹ Dalhana described this blindness as a type of *kāca* disease caused by wind (**susr-trikamji3**). The expression "bloodshot blindness" is an attempt to capture the idea of a blind eye that is dyed or coloured (not colour-blindness). This verse is quite different from the vulgate and also syntactically challenging.

²¹² The expression taken hot (puṭāhvaya) is a guess.

²¹³ The expression liquid collyrium (*dravāñjana*) is only known from Dalhaṇa's comments on 6.17.11ab (Su 1938: 626). The recipe in the present collyrium is different from that discussed by Dalhaṇa.

²¹⁴ On *tuttha*, which may also be identified with zinc oxide or as crushed sea-urchin shells, see Falk (1991: 112 ff.); zinc oxide is a component of skin-balms but is not recommended for application in the eyes themselves. The expression "same collyrium (*samā-ñjana*)" is a hapax legomenon glossed inexplicably by Dalhaṇa as "a collyrium with an equal amount of fermented barley" (*tulyasauvīrāñjana*) (Su 1938: 628).

²¹⁵ The ablative "from collyrium" is hard to construe, but Dalhana used this term and phrase in his commentary on 6.17.41ab (Su 1938: 629).

²¹⁶ Probably Soymida febrifuga A. Juss.

- to pacify eye diseases caused by phlegm.217
- One should apply smoke of the bark of embelia (vidanga), velvet leaf ($p\bar{a}th\bar{a}$), white siris ($kinih\bar{\iota}$), and desert date ($ingud\bar{\iota}$); and cuscus grass ($us\bar{\iota}ra$) alone.
- 39 A ghee that is cooked ($bh\bar{a}vita$) from a decoction of a non-flowering tree (vanaspati)²¹⁸ as well as turmeric ($haridr\bar{a}$) and spikenard (nalada) is good in a eyewash (tarpaṇa).
 - Alternatively, one may have an enclosed roasting ($puṭap\bar{a}ka$) done with arid-land animals ($j\bar{a}\dot{n}gala$)²¹⁹ and a plentiful amount of long pepper ($m\bar{a}gadha$), Sindh salt and honey.
- 40 A treatment ($kriy\bar{a}$) with realgar ($mana h sil\bar{a}$), the three spices, conch, honey, along with Sindh salt, green vitriol ($k\bar{a}s\bar{\imath}sa$) and elixir salve ($ras\bar{a}njana$).²²⁰
 - They say that an elixir salve ($ras\bar{a}\tilde{n}jana$) combined with myrobalans, treacle and dried ginger is good.²²¹
- Alternatively, a collyrium that has been prepared many times in the eight types of urine²²² is put into water with the three fruits. Having stored it in the mouth of a nocturnal creature $(nis\bar{a}cara)^{223}$ one should place it in a conch (salilotthita) for two months.²²⁴

find ref.

- One should apply that collyrium together with the flowers of mahua $(madh\bar{u}ka)$ and horseradish tree $(\acute{s}igru)$ when [the disease] is caused by all [the humours].
 - But alternatively, all treatments apply when blood is the cause. The procedure that removes bile is good when there is blue dot cataract

²¹⁷ Dalhaṇa invoked a general rule $(paribh\bar{a}s\bar{a})$ to indicate that this mixture should be cooked with sesame oil.

²¹⁸ These are fig trees. The *Sauśrutanighaṇṭu* (252) specifies the Uḍumbara. Cf. the classification in CS.1.1.71–72, 1.8, *et passim*.

²¹⁹ On this term, see SS.1.35.42 (Su 1938:157) and the discussion by Zimmermann (1999: 25-31).

²²⁰ Dalhaṇa glossed treatment $(kriy\bar{a})$ specifically as inspissation $(rasakriy\bar{a})$ (Su 1938: 629).

²²¹ We emend *hite* to *hitam*, against the MSS.

²²² See SS mūtravarga

²²³ Þalhaṇa glossed nocturnal creature (niśācara) as "vulture," although elsewhere in the Suśrutasaṃhitā it is more commonly interpreted as a spirit or demon. In the present context, following verses 33 and 34, it is probably a snake.

²²⁴ We interpret "water-born (salilotthita)" as "conch" in line with jalodbhava, but the term is uncertain.

 $(ml\bar{a}yin).^{225}$

Check out these refs.

- For one who has a humour, the physician should consider the rule in all humoral cases and then smear the ointment on the face. The treatment that is good for removing watery eye (*syanda*) should be properly applied in all these humoral cases, according to the individual. The state of the individual.
- The physician should not employ substances in errhines etc., when the humours intensify, and also when disease spreads. And further, in the *Kalpa*, there is a good deal more said about collyriums, and that should be considered and then applied.²²⁸
- Someone who uses matured ghee, the three fruits, wild asparagus ($\hat{s}a-t\bar{a}var\bar{\imath}$), as well as mung beans (mudga), emblic and barley has nothing to fear from cases of severe blindness (timira).
- Blindness is dispelled by milk prepared with wild asparagus or in emblics, or again cooked barley (*yavaudana*) followed by the water of three fruits with plenty of ghee.
- When there is bloodshot blindness (*rāgiṇi timire*), the wise physician should not cut a vein. A humour injured (*utpīḍita*) by the instrument rapidly destroys vision.
- 48 Non-bloodshot blindness ($araga\ timira$) in the first layer (paṭala) is treatable. And bloodshot blindness ($r\bar{a}gini\ timire$) in the second layer, with difficulty. And in the third layer it can be mitigated ($y\bar{a}pya$).²²⁹
- I shall explain the therapy for success when there is a cataract ($li\dot{n}ga-n\bar{a}\dot{s}a$) caused by phlegm. It may be white, like a full moon, an umbrella, a pearl ($mukt\bar{a}$) or a spiral ($\bar{a}varta$).
- Or it may be uneven, thin in the middle, streaked or have excessive shine (*prabha*). A humour (*doṣa*) in the pupil may be characterized as being painful or having blood.²³⁰

meaning of kalpa

²²⁵ The vulgate follows Dalhaṇa in glossing $ml\bar{a}yin$ as $pariml\bar{a}ya$. The description of this condition at SS.6.7.27–28 appears to refer to "blue dot" or "cerulean" cataract. \sqrt{mlai} derivatives can mean "dark" or "black."), which is normally a different ailment.

²²⁶ The vulgate edition omits part of this verse (ab) combining earlier and later passages.

²²⁷ The term watery eye (*syanda*) refers to the specific disease *abhiṣyanda*. See SS.6.6.5, 1.46.51, etc.

²²⁸ Dalhana noted that *Kalpa* means the Uttaratantra adhyāya 18 (Su 1938: 633 ff).

²²⁹ Although the text says with difficulty (*kṛcchra*), the implication is that it is untreatable (*asādhya*) (cf. 6.17.2 (Su 1938: 625) above). The three categories, treatable, untreatable and possibly mitigated are standard categories of triage.

²³⁰ In the vulgate, and in parallel passages in the AS, the reading "it may be (bhavet)" is

51–52 At a time that is neither too hot or too cold, the patient who has been oiled and sweated is restrained and seated, looking symmetrically at his own nose.

The wise physician should separate $(muktv\bar{a})$ two white sections from the black part (krsna) and from the outer corner of the eye $(ap\bar{a}nga)$. Then he should press $(p\bar{i}d-)$ properly into the eye, 231 at the naturally-occurring (daivakre) opening (chidra) with a probe $(sal\bar{a}k\bar{a})$ made of copper or iron, with a tip like a barley-corn, held by a steady hand with the middle finger, forefinger and thumb, the left one with the right hand and the other one contrariwise.

When the piercing is done properly, there is the issue of a drop of liquid and a sound.²³²

- The expert should moisten the exact place of piercing with a woman's breast-milk. Then he should scratch the circuit of the pupil (drstimandala) with the tip of the probe $(sal\bar{a}k\bar{a})$.²³³
- Without injuring, gently pushing the phlegm in the circuit of the pupil against the nose, he should remove it by means of sniffing (ucchingana).²³⁴
- Whether the humour is solid ($sty\bar{a}na$) or liquid (cala), one should apply sweating to the eye externally, with leaves ($bha\dot{n}ga$) that remove wind, after fixing the needle ($s\bar{u}c\bar{\imath}$) properly.²³⁵
- But if the humour cannot be destroyed or if it comes back, one should apply the piercing (*vyadha*) once again, with appropriate oils and so on.
- 59 Now the pupil (*dṛṣṭi*) shines like the sun (*hari*) in a cloudless sky; then,

replaced with the negative "if, then not (*na ced*)" (cf. utt.17.1–3 (As 1980: 712)). These characteristics are then read as conditions that preclude surgery; for the Nepalese recension, they are simply descriptions of the appearance of a cataract.

²³¹ We understand the locative *nayane* as the place of pressing; other interpreters take it as an accusative dual. The idea is that the eye is held steady by the surgeon.

²³² Dalhana remarked on 6.17.61ab (Su 1938: 630) that when the piercing is not correctly done, blood issues and there is no sound.

²³³ The anatomy of the eye is described in 6.1.14–16 (Su 1938: 596). The disks or *maṇḍalas* are the circuits or disks of the eye.

²³⁴ Palhaṇa described sniffing (*ucchingana*) at 6.19.8 (Su 1938: 641), clearly intending inward sniffing.

²³⁵ We interpret *bhaṅga* as leaves, following the usage elsewhere in this sthāna 4.32.9, 6.11.5 (Su 1938: 513, 614) where *bhaṅga* means shoots (*pallava*). A similar procedure is described at 6.17.25 (As 1980: 716a), where sweating of the eye is done by means of the leaves of a castor-oil plant.

- when objects become visible, one may slowly remove the probe $(\acute{s}a-l\bar{a}k\bar{a}).^{236}$
- Having smeared ghee on the eye, one should cover it with a bandage. Then, he must lie down supine in a house free from disturbances.²³⁷
- At that time, he should not belch, cough, sneeze, spit or shiver. Afterwards there should be restrictions (yantrana) as in the case of someone who has drunk oil.²³⁸
- 62 Every three days one should wash it with decoctions (*kaṣāya*) that remove wind. After three days, one should sweat the eye externally because of the danger of wind.
- Having restrained himself in this way for ten days he should thereafter take a beneficial regimen (*karma*) that clears the pupil (*dṛṣṭi*) and also he should take light food in measure.

[Complications]

- 64 When there is a misshapen eyeball (*vilocana*), the eye may fill because of the release of blood from a vein.²³⁹ A hard probe leads to shooting pain (\hat{sula}), a thin to unsteadiness of the
 - humours (doṣapariplava),²⁴⁰
- a thick-tipped probe leads to a large wound, and a sharp one may cause harm in many ways; a very irregular one may cause a discharge of water, a rigid (*sthirā*) one brings about a loss of function (*kriyāsaṅga*).²⁴¹

²³⁶ There are many problems with the MS readings and interpretation of this half-verse. We have inferred "sky" and emended from "free from the point (*agramukta*)" to "free from clouds (*abhramukta*)". The latter meaning is supported (in different words) by the vulgate and occurs elsewhere in Sanskrit literature.

²³⁷ Dalhana explained disturbances specifically as dust, smoke, drafts and sunlight 6.17.67 (Su 1938: 631a).

²³⁸ Palhaṇa glossed "restrictions (yantraṇā)" as having a controlled diet and the other restrictions appropriate to someone who is taking oil as a preparation before further therapy (6.17.68 (Su 1938: 631)). These restrictions are also described at 6.18.28 (Su 1938: 635) and 1.16.25cd (Ah 1939: 249).

²³⁹ The condition of "misshapen eye" is referred to briefly in 6.61.9 (Su 1938: 800), where Dalhana glossed it as "bent brow and eye (vakrabhrūnetra)." The vulgate's reading of "with blood (śonitena)" is easier to construe.

²⁴⁰ There is a medically significant difference here from the vulgate, which reads "a rough (*khara*) probe" not a "thin" probe.

²⁴¹ This translation of loss of function (*kriyāsaṅga*) is given on the basis of Dalhaṇa's gloss of *kriyāsaṅgakarin* at 3.8.19 (Su 1938: 382) as "causing the destruction of actions such

66 Therefore, one should make a good probe that is free from these defects.

[Characteristics of the probe]

The probe should be eight finger-breadths long and in the middle it is wrapped with thread and is as thick as a thumb joint. It is shaped like a bud at both ends (*vaktra*).

67 A commendable probe should be made of silver, iron or gold (*śātaku-mbhī*).²⁴²

[Complications]

Redness, swelling, lumps, driness (coṣa), bubbling (budbuda),²⁴³ pigs' eye $(s\bar{u}kar\bar{a}kṣit\bar{a})$,²⁴⁴, irritation (adhimantha), etc. and other diseases arise from faults in the piercing,

- or even from bad behaviour. One should treat them each accordingly. Listen to me once again about compounds for painful red eyes. Red chalk (gairikah), Indian sarsaparilla $(s\bar{a}riv\bar{a})$, panic grass $(d\bar{u}rv\bar{a})$, and ghee ground with barley.
 - 71 This face ointment is to be used for quelling pain and redness. Or else it may be taken combined with the juice of citron (*mātuluṅga*) with sesame gently fried, mixed with white mustard (*siddhārthaka*).²⁴⁵ This is immediately beneficial when someone is looking for relief.
 - 72 A paste with Holostemma $(payasy\bar{a})$, 246 Indian sarsaparilla $(ś\bar{a}riv\bar{a})$, cassia cinnamon (patra), Indian madder $(ma\tilde{n}jisth\bar{a})$, and liquorice

as moving (gamanādikriyāvināśakarī)."

²⁴² The vulgate reads "copper (tāmra)" in place of "silver."

²⁴³ Dalhaṇa glossed "bubbling (budbuda)" as "prolapse (māṃsanirgama) that looks like bubbles."

²⁴⁴ The expression "pigs' eye" appears to be a *hapax*. It was glossed as "downward vision (*adhodṛṣṭitva*)" by Dalhaṇa.

²⁴⁵ On the adverbial use of gently (*mṛdu*), see Gombrich 1979.

²⁴⁶ The identity of *payasyā* is debated (**sing-1972**), and was already in doubt at the time of Dalhaṇa but likely candidates may be those suggested by Dalhaṇa, who suggests either *arkapuṣpī* or *kṣīrakākolī*, that may be *Holostemma adakodien* Schult. and *Leptadenia reticulata* (Retz.) Wight & Arn. (ADPS: 195-196). The *Sauśrutanighaṇṭu* glosses it as *kṣīrikā* or *arkapuṣpikā* (Suvedī and Tīvārī 2000: v. 307).

- (*madhukair*) stirred with goat's milk, pleasantly warmed, is said to be healthy.²⁴⁷
- Alternatively, it can be made in this way with Himalayan cedar, Himalayan cherry (*padmaka*) and dried ginger. Or, in the same way, with grapes, liquorice and the Lodh tree mixed with Sindh salt.
- Alternatively, goats' milk with the Lodh tree, Sindh salt, red grapes and liquorice, cooked, should be used in irrigation because it removes pain and redness.
- Having cooked it with liquorice, water-lily, and costus, mixed with grapes (*drākṣā*), lac (*lākṣā*), white sugar (*sitā*), with wild asparagus, Hare Foot Uraria (*pṛthakparṇī*),²⁴⁸ nutgrass (*mustā*), liquorice, Himalayan cherry (*padmaka*), and Sindh salts, one should apply it [irrigation] gently warm.
- 76cd–77ab Ghee that has been cooked in four times the amount of milk that has itself been cooked with drugs that destroy wind. This has an admixture of cottony jujube $(k\bar{a}kol\bar{\imath})$ etc., should be prescribed in all treatments. The amount of milk that has itself been cooked with drugs that destroy wind. This has an admixture of cottony jujube $(k\bar{a}kol\bar{\imath})$ etc., should be prescribed in all treatments.
- 77cd—78ab If pain does not end in this way, one should administer blood-letting to the vein of someone who has previously been oiled and sweated. Then the wise physician should apply cauterization in the advised manner.²⁵¹
- 78cd–80ab Now listen to two excellent collyriums for making the pupils clear. After grinding the flowers of perploca of the woods (meṣaśṛṅga), siris (śirīṣa), axelwood (dhava) royal jasmine (jātī), pearl and beryl (vaiḍūrya) with goat's milk, one should put it in a copper pot for seven days.
 - 80cd–81 Having made it into wicks (*vartti*), the physician should apply it as a collyrium. Alternatively, one should make kohl (*srotoja*), coral (*vidruma*), cuttlefish bone (*phena*), and realgar (*manaḥśilā*) and peppers

or a dual?

²⁴⁷ The expression "stirred with goat's milk (*ajākṣīrārdita*)" is difficult. It may be connected with the rare root *ard* documented by Whitney (1885:15). Cf. √*ard gatau* (*Dhātupāṭha* 1.56).

²⁴⁸ Suvedī and Tīvārī 2000: 18.

²⁴⁹ Dalhaṇa mentioned that these drugs include Deodar (*bhadradāru*) and other wind-destroying drugs. The *vātasaṃśamana* group is listed in *Suśrutasaṃhitā sūtrasthāna* 1.39.7.

²⁵⁰ Dalhana noted that this would include errhines, ointments, etc.

²⁵¹ The vulgate reads *vāpi* for *cāpi*, so Dalhaṇa saw blood-letting and cautery as alternatives, not a sequence of treatments. Dalhaṇa listed the places that cauterization may be applied, such as the brow, forehead, etc.

- into wicks as before. One should apply these wicks, which are good in a collyrium, to steady the pupil.
- 82 I shall again discuss the foremost collyriums at length in the *Kriyākalpa* section. Those various methods may be applied here too.

Uttaratantra, adhyāya 38

Introductory remarks

Summary of the Content The chapter talks about various diseases of the female reproductive system and, in doing so, combines both aspects that go into a representation of diseases in āyurvedic literature: signs, symptoms and pathogenesis ($nid\bar{a}na$), on the one hand, and medical treatment ($cikits\bar{a}$), on the other. In chapters of the Uttaratantra, these two aspects are sometime dealt with in two different chapters $X-vij\bar{n}\bar{a}n\bar{i}ya$ and X-pratiṣedha. There are, however, many examples where this distinction is not made.

Placement of the Chapter While in Su 1938 the current chapter is found at the end of the section on paediatrics (*Kumāratantra*, or *Kumārabhṛtya* as this section is styled in MS Kathmandu KL 699), in the Nepalese version, this is chapter 6.58, and it is chapter 23 of an entirely different section, namely, the *Kāyācikitsā*.

Several things are noteworthy in this regard:

• In the placement of the vulgate, this chapter follows upon 6.37 *Grahotpatti* (6.35 in the Nepalese version), a chapter that talks about the origination of nine demons (*graha*) that are responsible for all children's diseases described in previous chapters of the *Kumāratantra*. In this way, the current chapter retains the general focus on the child bearing (*kaumārabhṛtya*), but, at the same time, marks a change to a distinct, less mystical approach to the topic at hand (that could originate in a cultural milieu different from that of the preceding eleven chapters). Dalhaṇa explained how the chapter fits its context in the following way (Su 1938: 668b):

It is appropriate that, for the sake of treating the disorders of the female reproductive system, the chapter called "Countermeasures Against Disorders of the Female Reproductive System" is taught immediately after the chapter called "The Origination of Demons (*graha*)." It is because (1) there is an explicit mention of the word "*yoni*" in the statement "born in the womb (*yoni*) of animal and human" [in SS.6.37.13bc] and because (2) the disorders

of the female reproductive system are the causes for the inborn disorders of children.²⁵²

- In the placement of the Nepalese version, *Yonivyāpatpratiṣedha* is preceded by 6.56 *Mūtrāghātapratiṣedha* (6.58 in Su 1938) and 6.57 *Mūtrakṛcchrapratiṣedha* (6.59 in Su 1938), two chapters dealing with the diseases of the urinary tract. The current chapter carries on with the topic of diseases that affect genitalia. In its Nepalese version, the chapter opens with two verses that explain the reasons for treating the particular set of diseases. These lack any reference to the inborn disorders of children, mentioned by Dalhaṇa, and instead highlight the importance of curing female diseases for the satisfaction of male partner.
- SS.1.3 in both Su 1938 and the Nepalese version lists the chapter at the place where it is found in the vulgate (Cf. Sū.3.37ab: *naigameṣacikitsā ca grahotpattih sayonijāh*).
- Parallel chapters in the *Aṣṭāṅgasaṃgraha* and the *Aṣṭāṅgaḥṛdayasaṃ-hitā* form a part of the *Śalyatantra* section of each text.

Parallels The current chapter is parallel in its content to *Aṣṭāṅga-saṃgraha* 6.38 and 6.39 as well as *Aṣṭāṅgaḥṛḍayasaṃhitā* 6.33 and 6.34 (*Guhyarogavijñāna* and *Guhyarogapratiṣedha* respectively).

A close literary parallel to the first part of the chapter is found in $M\bar{a}dhavanid\bar{a}na$ (MN₃) 62, or at least its version printed in Y. T. $\bar{A}c\bar{a}rya$ (MN₃: 361). The readings of the MN₃ as it stands now usually side with the vulgate version rather than with the Nepalese. In addition to the basic text, there are several valuable pointers made in the Madhukośa, an early commentary on the MN₃. This part of the text is authored by Śrīkaṇṭhadatta, who was most like a direct student of Vijarakṣita. The latter wrote the first part of the Madhukośa, up to chapter 32, and, what is more, can be dated to the late eleventh or early twelfth centuries.²⁵³

Another most interesting parallel is found in Carakasamhitā 6(Ci).30.

²⁵² Palhaṇa on SS.6.38.1: grahotpattyadhyāyanantaraṃ 'tityagyoniṃ mānuṣaṃ ca' iti vacanena yoner nāmasaṃkīrtanāt kumārajanmavikārakāraṇatvāc ca, yonivyāpaccikitsitārthaṃ yonivyāpatpratiṣedhādhyāyārambho yujyate [...]/

²⁵³ Meulenbeld 1974b: 22-26.

Translation

- 1 And now I shall explain the countermeasures against disorders of the female reproductive system (*yonivyāpat*).²⁵⁴
- *3 Since for good men, a woman is the most pleasurable thing, therefore a physician should diligently attend to the diseases located in the female reproductive system (*yoni*), because he is entirely devoted to it (that is, to curing these diseases) for the sake of (people's) happiness.²⁵⁵
- *4 A corrupted female reproductive system (yoni) cannot consume semen $(b\bar{\imath}ja)$, and therefore, the woman cannot take a fetus (that is, become pregnant). She gets severe prolapses $(ar\acute{s}as)$, abdominal lump (gulma) and similarly many other diseases (roga).

Philological Notes The first two verses (2 and 3) in the Nepalese version are written in a classical variety of the *upajāti* metre:

In content, they are only approximately parallel to three hemistichs in *anuṣṭubh* metre found in Su 1938. The latter verses lack the apologetic explanation concerning the reasons for this chapter being taught.

*5 Humours (doṣa), wind $(v\bar{a}ta)$, etc., corrupted due to faulty medical treatment $(mithyopac\bar{a}ra)$, 256 sexual activity, fate, and also defects

²⁵⁴ On this broad understanding of the term yoni, see das-orig

²⁵⁵ As our translation indicates, the sentence construction does not allow an unambiguous identification of who or what is the referent of the pronoun *tad* in the compound form *tadadhīna* 'devoted to it.' Our current understanding is that *tad* refers to the 'most pleasurable thing' mentioned in pāda a. It could, however, also refer to 'them,' that is, the 'good men.'

²⁵⁶ In our translation of the compound *mithyopacāra*, we decided for the technical meaning of the term *upacāra*, that is, 'medical application' or 'treatment.' The combination *mithyā+upa-√car* is attested several times in medical literature. At least once, at CS Vi.3.38, it is given an explicit commentarial gloss (by Cakrapāṇidatta): "*mithopacaritān iti asamyak cikitsitān*". In the SS (Su 1938), it is used once in Ut.18.30, where it refers specifically to the wrong application of irrigation (*tarpaṇa*) and putapāka (*putapāka*), both of which are mentioned in the previous verse. Another use of the compound in a seemingly conforming meaning is found in a citation from Bhoja's text quoted by Gayadāsa at SS Ni.5.17: "śvitraṃ tu dvividhaṃ proktaṃ doṣajaṃ vraṇajaṃ tathā/ tatra mithyopacārād dhi vraṇasya vraṇajaṃ smṛtam // …". In contrast to this, the parallel verse in Su 1938 = CS Ci.30.7 = MN₃ 62.1 reads *mithyācāra* 'wrong conduct'. All comment-

(doṣa) of menstrual blood $(\bar{a}rtava)$ and semen $(b\bar{\imath}ja)$, produce various diseases in the female reproductive organ (yoni). These 20 diseases are taught here distinctly and one by one along with their treatment (bheṣaja), causes (hetu) and signs (cihna).

Philological Notes The Nepalese version of the SS continues here with 3 hemistichs in classical *upajāti* metre (see the syllabic pattern above). On the other hand, Su 1938 contains two complete verses (4 hemistichs) in the *anuṣṭubh*. Three final hemistichs are found verbatim in CS Ci.30.7cd–8. It is very likely that the these verses were borrowed from the CS into SS (and not the other way around), because CS Ci.30.7cd = SS Ut.38.5ab says that the 20 kinds of diseases were already taught in the Collection of Diseases (*rogasaṃgraha*). In the context of the SS, this reference does not make any sense and is left uncommented by Dalhaṇa. In case of the CS, however, Cakrapāṇidatta explains that this reference points back to CS Sū.19, a chapter that does, in fact, lists all the diseases dealt with in later sections of the text. 20 diseases of female reproductive system (*yoni*) as mentioned in Sū.19.3.

The above three hemistichs in *anuṣṭubh* are also repeated in MN_3 62.1–2ab. Given that all following verses stem from the SS, it is likely that MN_3 62.1–2ab too was incorporated into the text from the SS (and not its original location in the CS).

- *6.1 Because of wind (*vāta*), female reproductive organ (*yoni*) becomes:
 - 1. udāvartā (*udāvartā*),
 - 2. called Infertile (vandhyā), and
 - 3. Sprung (plutā),
 - 4. Flooded (pariplutā), and
 - 5. Windy (vātalā).
- *6.2 And because of choler (pitta), occur:
 - 1. With bloodloss (raktakṣayā),
 - 2. Vomiting ($v\bar{a}min\bar{\iota}$), and

ators (Cakrapāṇidatta on the CS, Śrīkaṇṭhadatta on the MN_3 , and Palhaṇa on the SS) explain that the wrong conduct stands here specifically for unwholesome diet. The parallel in AH Ut.33.28 = AS Ut.38.34 plainly reads duṣtabhojana 'corrupted food' instead.

- 3. Causing a Fall (sramsanī),
- 4. Child-murderess (putraghnī), and also
- 5. Bilious / Choleric (*pittalā*).
- *7.1 And because of phlegm (kapha) occur:
 - 1. Extremely Excited (atyānandā),
 - 2. Protuberant (karninī), and
 - 3. & 4. two Caraṇī (caraṇī), and
 - 5. other Phlegmatic (śleṣmalā).
- *7.2 And similarly there are other (kinds of morbid female reproductive system) involving all *doṣas*:
 - 1. Impotent (śaṇḍhī),
 - 2. With testicles (andīnī),
 - 3. two Huge (mahatī),
 - 4. With a needle-like opening (sūcīvaktrā),
 - 5. Sarvātmikā (sarvātmikā).

Editions and Abbreviations

Ah 1939 Kumte, Annā Moreśvara, Navare, Kṛṣṇaśāstrī, and

Parādkar, Hariśāstrī (1939) (eds.), श्रीमद्वाग्भटविरचि-तम् अष्टाङ्गहृदयम्, श्रीमद्रुणदत्तिवरचितया सर्वाङ्गसुन्द्राख्यया व्याख्यया, हेमाद्विप्रणीतया आयुर्वेद्रसायनाह्वया टीकया च समुल्ल-सितम् = The Astāngahṛidaya (6th edn., Muṃbayyām: Nirṇayasāgara Press), ark:/13960/t3tt6967d.

Anup Anup Sanskrit Library.

Apte Apte, Vaman Shivaram (1992), The Practical

Sanskrit-English Dictionary (Kyoto: Rinsen Book Company), ISBN: 4-653-00038-7; Reprinted from

Gode and Karve 1957–9.

AS Asiatic Society.

As 1980 Āthavale, Anamta Dāmodara (1980) (ed.),

Aṣṭāṅgasaṅgrahaḥ. Śrīmad Vṛddhavāgbhaṭaviracitaḥ Induvyākhyāsahitaḥ (Puṇe: Maheśa Anaṃta Āṭhavale, Śrīmad Ātreya Prakāśanam), ark:/

13960/t9773bb9z.

Bhela 1921 Mookerjee, Ashutosh, and Ananta Krishna Shastri,

Vedantabisharad (1921) (eds.), *The Bhela Samhita. Sanskrit Text* (Calcutta: University of Calcutta), ark:/13960/t3sv3157j; Based on two copies made of the Thanjavur codex unicus (MS Thanjavur TMSSML 10773, Burnell 1880:63–4, P. P. S. Sastri

1933: #11085).

Bhela 2000 Krishnamurthy, K. H. (2000), *Bhela-saṃhitā*. *Text*

with English Translation, Commentary and Critical Notes (Haridas Ayurveda Series, 8; Varanasi:

Chaukhambha Visvabharati).

BL British Library.

Ca. 1941

Ācārya, Yādavaśarma Trivikrama (1941) (ed.), महर्षिणा पुनर्वसुनोपदिष्टा, तच्छिष्येणाग्निवेशेन प्रणीता, चरकद-ढवलाभ्यां प्रतिसंस्कृता चरकसंहिता, श्रीचक्रपाणिदत्तविरचितया आयुर्वेददीपिकाव्याख्यया संवलिता (3rd edn., Mumbayyāṃ: Nirnaya Sagara Press), ark:/13960/t48q2f20n.

HIML

Meulenbeld, Gerrit Jan (1999–2002), *A History of Indian Medical Literature*, 5 vols. (Groningen: E. Forsten), ISBN: 9069801248.

IOLR

Eggeling, Julius, et al. (1887–1935), Catalogue of the Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Library of the India Office (London: Secretary of State for India), ark:/13960/s2kbk5zcrg9.

KL

Kaiser Library.

 MN_1

Ācārya, Yādavaśarma Trivikrama (1920) (ed.), महामतिश्रीमाधवकरप्रणीतं माधविनदानम् श्रीविजयरिष्ठत-श्रीकण्थदत्ताभ्यां विरचितया मधुकोशाख्यव्याख्यया, श्रीवाचस्पित-वैद्यविरचितया आतङ्कदर्पणव्याख्याया विशिष्टांशेन च समुस्लसितम् = Mādhavanidāna by Mādhavakara with the Two Commentaries, Madhukosha by Vijayarakshita & Shrīkanthadatta and Ātankadarpaṇa by Vāchaspati Vaidya (1st edn., Bombay: Nirnaya Sagara Press), ark:/13960/t9z08jn5j.

 MN_3

Ācārya, Yādavaśarma Trivikrama (1932) (ed.), महामितश्रीमाधवकरप्रणीतं माधविनदानम् श्रीविजयरिक्षत-श्रीकण्थदत्ताभ्यां विरचितया मधुकोशाख्यव्याख्यया, श्रीवाचस्पित-वैद्यविरचितया आतङ्कदर्पणव्याख्याया विशिष्टांशेन च समुस्लस्तितम् = Mādhavanidāna by Mādhavakara with the Two Commentaries, Madhukosha by Vijayarakshita & Shrīkanthadatta and Ātankadarpaṇa by Vāchaspati Vaidya (3rd edn., Bombay: Nirnaya Sagara Press), ark :/ 13960 / t66452x0h; Reprinted Varanasi: Chowkhambha, 1986.

MW

Monier-Williams, Monier, Leumann, E., Cappeller, C., et al. (1899), *A Sanskrit–English Dictionary Etymologically and Philologically Arranged, New Edition* (Oxford: Clarendon Press); 1970 reprint.

NAK

National Archives of Kathmandu.

NCC

Raghavan, V., et al. (1949–), New Catalogus Catalogorum, an Alphabetical Register of Sanskrit and Allied Works and Authors, 39 vols. (Madras University Sanskrit Series; Madras: University of Madras); v.1: revised edition, 1968. Searchable at https://vmlt.in/ncc/.

NGMCP

NGMCP (2014), "Nepal-german Manuscript Cataloguing Project. Online Title List and Descriptive Catalogue," Universität Hamburg and Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft, url.

RORI

Rajasthan Oriental Research Institute.

Su 1889

Bhaṭṭācāryya, Jīvānanda Vidyāsāgara (1889) (ed.), सुश्रुतः. सूत्र-निदान-शारीर-चिकित्सा-कल्पोत्तर-तन्त्र-कल्पित आ-युर्वेद. भगवता धन्वन्तरिणोपदिष्टः सुश्रुतनामधेयेन तच्छिष्येण विर-चितः (3rd edn., Calcutta: Saratī Press), ark:/13960/t1nh6j09c; HIML: IB, 311, edition b.

Su 1915

Ācārya, Yādavaśarma Trivikrama (1915) (ed.), सुश्रुतसंहिता, सुश्रुतेन विरचिता, वैद्यवरश्रीडल्हणाचार्यविरचितया निबन्धसंग्रहाख्यव्याख्यया समुल्लसिता, आचार्योपाह्वेन त्रिविकम्मात्मजेन यादवशर्मणा संशोधिता = The Sushrutasamhita of Sushruta, the Nibandhasangraha Commentary of Shri Dalhaṇāchārya (Mumbayyāṃ: Nirṇayasāgaramudrāyantrālaye), ark:/13960/t3sv0mt50, accessed 29/07/2020; HIML: IB, 312 edition *v.

Su 1931

Ācārya, Yādavaśarma Trivikrama (1931) (ed.), सुश्रुतसंहिता, वैद्यवरश्रीडल्हणाचार्यविरचितया निबन्धसंग्र- हाख्यव्याख्यया समुल्लिसता, महर्षिणा सुश्रुतेन विरचिता, सूत्र-निदान-शारीर-चिकित्सा-कल्पस्थानोत्तरतन्त्रात्मकः. आ-चार्योपाह्वेन त्रिविकमात्मजेन यादवशर्मणा संशोधिता = The

Sushrutasaṃhitā of Sushruta with the Nibandhasangraha Commentary of Shree Dalhaṇāchārya (2nd edn., Mumbayyāṃ: Pāṇḍuraṅga Jāvajī at the Nirṇayasāgaramudrāyantrālaye), ark:/13960/t9j41sg94, accessed 09/06/2020; HIML: IB, 312 edition *v.

Su 1938

Ācārya, Yādavaśarma Trivikrama, and Ācārya, Nārāyaṇa Rāma (1938) (eds.), श्रीडल्हणाचार्यविरचितया निवन्धसंग्रहाख्यव्याख्यया निदानस्थानस्य श्रीगयदासाचार्य-विरचितया न्यायचिन्द्रकाख्यपञ्जिकाव्याख्यया च समुल्लसिता महर्षिणा सुश्रुतेन विरचिता सुश्रुतसंहिता (3rd edn., Bombay: Nirṇayasāgara Press), ark:/13960/t09x0sk1h; HIML:IB, 313, edition cc ('the vulgate').

Su 1938²

Ācārya, Yādavaśarma Trivikrama, and Ācārya, Nārāyaṇa Rāma (2004) (eds.), महर्षिणा सुश्रुतेन विरचिता सुश्रुतसंहिता, श्रीडल्हणाचार्यविरचितया निवन्धसंग्रहाख्यव्याख्यया निदानस्थानस्य श्रीगयदासाचार्यविरचितया न्यायचन्द्रिकाख्यप- ज्ञिकाव्याख्यया च समुष्ठसिता (Vārāṇasī: Caukhambhā Kṛṣṇadāsa Akādamī); Reprint of the third, 1938 edition (Su 1938).

Su 1939

Ācārya, Yādavaśarma Trivikrama, and Śarman, Nandakiśora (1939) (eds.), सुश्रुतसंहितायाः सूत्रस्थानम्, श्रीचक्रपाणिदत्तविरचितया भानुमतीव्याख्याया समेतम् = Sushrut-sañhitā (sūtra Sthān) with Bhānumatī Commentary by Chakrapāṇi Datta with Introduction by Gaṇanāth Sen (Śrīsvāmi Lakṣmīrāma Nidhi Granthamālā = Shrī Swāmī Lakṣhmī Rām Trust Series, 1; [Jaipur]: Śyāmasundara Śarman), ark:/13960/t54g0d12m; Printed at the Nirṇayasāgara Press, Bombay.

Su 1945

Ācārya, Yādavaśarma Trivikramācārya, and Ācārya, Nārāyaṇa Rāma (1945) (eds.), महर्षिणा सुश्रु-तेन विरचिता सुश्रुतसंहिता (मूलमात्रा). पाठान्तर-परिशिष्टादिभिः संविलता = the Suśrutasaṃhitā of Suśruta with Various Readings, Notes and Appendix etc. (Mumbāi:

Nirṇayasāgarākhyamudraṇālaye), ark :/ 13960 /

t8kd4jh7n.

TMSSML Tanjore Maharaja Serfoji Saraswati Mahal Library.

Viṣṇudh. Śarman, Madhusūdana, and Śarman, Mād-

havaprasāda (1912) (eds.), विष्णुधर्मोत्तरपुराणम् = [Viṣṇudharmottarapurāṇa] (Mumbai: Khemarāja Śrīkṛṣṇadāsa at the Śrīveṅkaṭeśvara Steam Press), ark :/ 13960 / t6qz6fr23; Lithograph format. Edited on the basis of a manuscript belonging to the astrologer Śudhākaraśarman of the Varanasi

Sanskrit Pāthaśālā.

Index of Manuscripts

The numbers after the colon refer to pages in this document.

Bikaner Anup 4390: 6 Bikaner RORI 5157: 27

Cambridge Add. 1693: 23

Kathmandu KL 699: 2, 26, 68 Kathmandu NAK 1-1079: 2, 14

Kathmandu NAK 5-333: 2, 8, 10, 14, 23, 28, 52

London BL H. T. Colebrooke 908: 10

Mumbai AS B.D.109: 6 Mumbai AS B.I.3: 6

NAK 5-333: 41

Thanjavur TMSSML 10773: 73

References

- Ācārya, Yādavaśarma Trivikrama (1941) (ed.), महर्षिणा पुनर्वसुनोपदिष्टा, तच्छि-घ्येणाग्निवेशेन प्रणीता, चरकदृढबलाभ्यां प्रतिसंस्कृता चरकसंहिता, श्रीचक्रपाणिद्त्तविरचितया आयुर्वेददीपिकाव्याख्यया संवित्तता (3rd edn., Mumbayyāṃ: Nirnaya Sagara Press), ark:/13960/t48q2f20n.
- Ācārya, Yādavaśarma Trivikramācārya, and Ācārya, Nārāyaṇa Rāma (1945) (eds.), महर्षिणा सुश्रुतेन विरचिता सुश्रुतसंहिता (मूलमात्रा). पाठान्तर-परिशिष्टादिभिः संवलिता = the Suśrutasaṃhitā of Suśruta with Various Readings, Notes and Appendix etc. (Mumbāi: Nirṇayasāgarākhyamudraṇālaye), ark:/13960/t8kd4jh7n.
- Adriaensen, Rob, Barkhuis, Roelf, and Ruijters, Jean-Louis (1984), "An English Translation of Suśrutasaṃhitā, Nidānasthāna 1, 1–39, Together with Gayadāsa's Nyāyacandrikā," in Gerrit Jan Meulenbeld (ed.), Proceedings of the International Workshop on Priorities in the Study of Indian Medicine (Groningen: Forsten), 277–310.
- Adriaensen, Rob C. R., Barkhuis, Roelf, and Ruijters, Jean-Louis (1984), "An English Translation of Suśrutasaṃhitā, Nidānasthāna 1, 1–39, Together with Gayadāsa's Nyāyacandrikā," in Gerrit Jan Meulenbeld (ed.), Proceedings of the International Workshop on Priorities in the Study of Indian Medicine (Groningen: Forsten), 277–310.
- Āgāśe, Ve. Śā. Rā. Rā. Kāśīnātha Śāstrī, and Āpaṭe, Hari Nārāyaṇa (1904) (eds.), वाचस्पतिमिश्रविरचितटीकासंविष्ठतव्यासभाष्यसमेतानि पातञ्जल-योगसूत्राणि तथा भोजदेवविरचितराजमार्तण्डाभिधवृत्तिसमेतानि पातञ्जलयोगसूत्राणि (Ānandāśramasaṃskṛtagranthāvaliḥ, 47; Puṇyākhya-pattana: Ānandāśramamudraṇālaya), ark:/13960/t40s27g36.
- Agrawal, V. S. (1963), *India As Known to Pāṇini: A Study of the Cultural Material in the Aṣṭādhyāyī* (2nd edn., Varanasi: Prthvi Prakashan); First published in 1953.
- Angermeier, Vitus (2020), Regenzeiten, Feuchtgebiete, Körpersäfte. Das Wasser in der klassischen indischen Medizin (Wien: Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften).
- Baber, Zaheer (1996), *The Science of Empire: Scientific Knowledge, Civilization, and Colonial Rule in India* (Albany: State University of New York Press).

- Bakker, Hans T. (2019), "Some Methodological Considerations with Respect to the Critical Edition of Puranic Literature," in *Holy Ground: Where Art and Text Meet* (Leiden: Brill), 175–84. DOI: 10.1163/9789004412071010.
- Barceloux, Donald G. (2008), *Medical Toxicology of Natural Substances. Foods, Fungi, Medicinal Herbs, Plants, and Venomous Animals* (Hoboken, NJ, etc.: John Wiley & Sons), 1196 pp., ISBN: 047172761X, URL.
- Bausi, Alessandro, et al. (2015), *Comparative Oriental Manuscript Studies. An Introduction* (Hamburg: Tredition). DOI: 10.5281/ZENOD0.46784.
- Bedekar, V. M. (1967), "The Legend of the Churning of the Ocean in the Epics and the Purāṇas: A Comparative Study," *Purāṇa*, 9/1: 7–61, ark:/13960/t57d2r97r.
- Bendall, Cecil (1883), Catalogue of the Buddhist Sanskrit, Manuscripts in The, University Library, Cambridge: With Introductory Notices and Illustrations of the Palaeography and Chronology of Nepal and Bengal (Cambridge: University Press), ark:/13960/t03x8vz7b.
- Bhaṭṭācārya, Candrakānta (1910–7) (ed.), सुश्रुतसंहिता प्रथमखण्डम् सूत्रस्थानात्म-कम् हाराणचन्द्रचक्रवर्तिकविराजविरचितसुश्रुतार्थसन्दीपनभाष्य-समेतम्...चन्द्रकान्त भट्टाचार्य्य-प्रमुखेः संशोधितम् = [The Suśrutasaṃhitā with the Commentary Suśrutārthasandīpanabhāṣya by Hārāṇacandra Cakravarti] (Kalikātā: Satya Press); Edition "t" in HIML: IB, 312.
- Bhattarai, Bidur (2020), Dividing Texts. Conventions of Visual Text-Organisation in Nepalese and North Indian Manuscripts (Studies in Manuscript Cultures; Berlin/Boston: de Gruyter), 388.
- Birch, Jason, Wujastyk, Dominik, Klebanov, Andrey, Parameswaran, Madhu K., et al. (2021), "Further Insight into the Role of Dhanvantari, the Physician to the Gods, in the Suśrutasaṃhitā," *Academia Letters*. DOI: 10.20935/AL2992.
- Birch, Jason, Wujastyk, Dominik, Klebanov, Andrey, Rimal, Madhusudan, et al. (2021), "Dalhaṇa and the Early 'Nepalese' Version of the Suśrutasamhitā." DOI: 10.20935/al3733.
- Bollée, Willem (2010), "Remarks on the Cultural History of the Ear in India," in Nalini Balbir (ed.), *Svasti: Essays in Honour of Professor Hampa Nagarajaiah for His 75th Birthday* (Bangalore: K. S. Mudappa Smaraka Trust), 141–67, URL, accessed 23/01/2022.

- Breton, P. (1826), "On the Native Mode of Couching," *Transactions of the Medical and Physical Society of Calcutta*, 2: 341–82, ark:/13960/t3dz8nn5t, url, accessed 02/06/2021.
- Bronkhorst, Johannes (2016), *How the Brahmins Won: From Alexander to the Guptas* (Leiden: Brill). DOI: 10.1163/9789004315518.
- —— (2021), "Patañjali's Āryāvarta = Śuṅga realm?," *Academia Letters*. DOI: 10.20935/al291; Article 291.
- Bronner, Yigal (2021) (ed.), "The Pandit Project" (30 Sept.), URL.
- Burghart, Marjorie (2016), "The TEI Critical Apparatus Toolbox: Empowering Textual Scholars through Display, Control, and Comparison Features," *Journal of the Text Encoding Initiative*, 10/Issue 10. DOI: 10.4000/jtei.1520.
- —— (2017), "Textual Variants," in Marjorie Burghart, James Cummings, and Elena Pierazzo (eds.), *Digital Editing of Medieval Texts: A Textbook* (DEMM), URL, accessed 04/07/2021.
- Burnell, Arthur Coke (1880), *A Classified Index to the Sanskrit Mss. in the Palace at Tanjore* (London: Trübner), ark:/13960/t4xh86j61; Bhelasamhitā described on pp. 67 ff.
- Carpue, J. C. (1816), An Account of Two Successful Operations for Restoring a Lost Nose from the Integuements of the Forehead...Including Descriptions of the Indian and Italian Methods (London: Longman et al.), ark:/13960/t2q57fn42, accessed 20/03/2019.
- Chadha, Gita, and Thomas, Renny (2022) (eds.), *Mapping Scientific Method: Disciplinary Narrations* (Science and Technology Studies; Abingdon and New York: Routledge). DOI: 10.4324/9781003298908.
- Cone, Margaret (2001), *A Dictionary of Pāli* (Oxford: The Pali Text Society), ISBN: 0 86013 394 x.
- Cordier, P. (1903), "Récentes découvertes de mss. médicaux sanscrits dans l'Inde (1898–1902)," *Muséon, Nouvelle Série*, 4: 321–52, ark:/13960/t26b2j457, accessed 02/01/2020; Reprinted in Roşu 1989: 539–70.
- Coult, Ro. (1731), "An Account of the Diseases of Bengall," in *Indian Science* and *Technology in the Eighteenth Century* (Impex India), 141 f., 276.
- Crawford, D. G. (1930), *Roll of the Indian Medical Service*, 1615–1930 (London, Calcutta, Simla: Thacker).

- Dave, K. N. (1985), *Birds in Sanskrit Literature* (Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass), ISBN: 0-89581-676-8, ark:/13960/t2c94cv80.
- Deshpande, Madhav (1988), "Pāṇini and the Northwestern Dialect: Some Suggestions on Sūtra 3.3.10," in Mohammad Ali Jazayery and Werner Winter (eds.), *Languages and Cultures: Studies in Honor of Edgar C. Polomé*, xxxvi (Trends in linguistics. Studies and monographs; Berlin, New York: Mouton de Gruyter), 111–23.
- Deshpande, Madhav M. (2010), "Pañca Gauḍa and Pañca Drāviḍa: Contested Borders of a Traditonal Classification," in Klaus Karttunen (ed.), Anantaṃ Śāstram. Indological and Linguistic Studies in Honour of Bertil Tikkanen (Studia Orientalia, 108; Helsinki: Finnish Oriental Society), 29–58, ISBN: 9789519380742.
- Deshpande, Vijaya (1999), "Indian Influences on Early Chinese Ophthalmology: Glaucoma As a Case Study," *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies*, 62: 306–22. DOI: 10.1017/S0041977X00016724.
- —— (2000), "Ophthalmic Surgery: A Chapter in the History of Sino-indian Medical Contacts," *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies*, 63/3: 370–88, ISSN: 0041-977X. DOI: 10.1017/s0041977x00008454.
- Dimitrov, Dragomir, and Tamot, Kashinath (2007), "Kaiser Shamsher, His Library and His Manuscript Collection," *Kaiser Shamsher, His Library and His Manuscript Collection*, 3 (Jan.): 26–36, URL.
- Edgerton, Franklin (1939), "The Epic Triṣṭubh and Its Hypermetric Varieties," *Journal of the American Oriental Society*, 59/2: 159–74. DOI: 10.2307/594060.
- —— (1953), Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Grammar and Dictionary. Vol. 2: Dictionary (William Dwight Whitney Linguistic Series; New Haven: Yale University Press).
- Eggeling, Julius, et al. (1887–1935), *Catalogue of the Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Library of the India Office* (London: Secretary of State for India), ark:/13960/s2kbk5zcrg9.
- Elliot, Robert Henry (1918), The Indian Operation of Couching for Cataract: Incorporating the Hunterian Lectures Delivered before the Royal College of Surgeons of England on February 19 and 21, 1917 (London: H. K. Lewis).
- Emeneau, M. B. (1969), "Sanskrit Syntactic Particles "kila, khalu, nū-nam"," *Indo-Iranian Journal*, 11/4: 241–68.

- Falk, Harry (1991), "Silver, Lead and Zinc in Early Indian Literature," *South Asian Studies*, 7/1: 111–7. DOI: 10.1080/02666030.1991.9628430.
- Fan, Ka Wai (2005), "Couching for Cataract and Sino-indian Medical Exchange Fromthe Sixth to the Twelfth Century Ad," *Clinical and Experimental Ophthalmology*: 188–90. DOI: 10.1111/j.1442-9071.2005.00978.x; Unaware of V. Deshpande 1999; 2000.
- Fitzgerald, James L. (2009), "A Preliminary Study of the 681 Triṣṭubh Passages of the Mahābhārata," in Robert P. Goldman and Muneo Tokunaga (eds.), *Epic Undertakings* (Papers of the 12th World Sanskrit Conference; Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass Publishe), 95–117.
- Gaṇapatiśāstrī, T. (1920–5), Āryamañjuśrīmūlakalpaḥ (Trivandrum Sanskrit Series, 70; Anantaśayane: Rājakīyamudraṇayantrālaye), ark:/13960/t4pk5sj0j.
- Gode, P. K., and Karve, C. G. (1957–9) (eds.), *Revised and Enlarged Edition of Prin. V. S. Apte's the Practical Sanskrit-English Dictionary* (Poona: Prasad Prakashan), ark:/13960/t3gx47212, accessed 20/10/2017.
- Gombrich, Richard (1979), "'He Cooks Softly': Adverbs in Sanskrit Grammar," *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies*, 42/2: 244–56. DOI: 10.1017/s0041977x0014580x.
- Gupta, Sri Madhusudana (1835–6) (ed.), Āyur-veda-prakāśa [also Called Suśruta-saṃhitā] by Suśruta. the Suśruta, or System of Medicine, Taught by Dhanwantari, and Composed by His Disciple Suśruta, 2 vols. (Calcutta: Education Press and Baptist Mission Press), ark:/13960/t6841qw6x.
- Harimoto, Kengo (2010), "[Preliminary Edition of the Nepalese MSS of the Suśrutasaṃhitā, adhyāyas 1.1–3, 6.4]" (prepublished).
- —— (2011), "In Search of the Oldest Nepalese Manuscript," *Rivista degli Studi Orientali*, 84/1–4: 85–106, ISSN: 0392-4866, URL, accessed 08/09/2019.
- —— (2014), "Nepalese Manuscripts of the Suśrutasaṃhitā," *Journal of Indian and Buddhist Studies* (*Indogaku Bukkyogaku Kenkyu*), 62/3: 23–29 (1087-1093). DOI: 10.4259/ibk.62.3_1087, URL, accessed 08/09/2019.
- Hayashi, Takao (2017), "The Units of Time in Ancient and Medieval India," *History of Science in South Asia*, 5/1: 1–116. DOI: 10.18732/h2ht0h.

- Hemarāja Śarman (1938) (ed.), काश्यपसंहिता (वृद्धजीवकीयं तन्त्रं वा) महर्षिणा मारीच-कश्यपेनोपदिष्टा ... हेमराजशर्मणा लिखितेन विस्तृतेन उपोद्धातेन सहिता ... सत्यपाल भिषगा कृतया विद्योतिनी हिन्दीव्याख्यया ... समुल्लसिता (1st edn., Mumba: Nirṇayasāgara Press), ark:/13960/t3mw5gb9p.
- Hendley, T. Holbein (1895), A Medico-topographical Account of Jeypore, Based on the Experience of Twenty Years' Service As a Residency Surgeon and Thirteen As Superintendent of Dispensaries at Jeypore, Rajputana (Calcutta: Calcutta Central Press Company).
- Hessler, Franciscus (1844–55), Suśrutas Ayurvédas: id est Medicinae Systema a Venerabili D'hanvantare Demonstratum a Susruta Discipulo Compositum; Nunc Primum Ex Sanskrita in Latinum Sermonem Vertit, Introductionem, Annotationes Et Rerum Indice Franciscus Hessler (Erlangen: Ferdinandum Enke), ark:/13960/t17m45r97.
- Hoernle, A. F. Rudolf (1893–1912) (ed.), *The Bower Manuscript: Facsimile Leaves, Nagari Transcript, Romanised Transliteration and English Translation with Notes* (New Imperial Series, 22; Calcutta: Government of India and under the patronage of the Bengali Government, Archaeological Survey of India), ark:/13960/t05z1bg4q.
- (1897), सुश्रुतसंहिता = The Suçruta-Saṃhitā or the Hindū System of Medicine According to Suçruta Translated from the Original Sanskrit (Bibliotheca Indica, 911; Calcutta: Asiatic Society), ark:/13960/t8pd1kw9r, accessed 03/01/2018; No more published; Hoernle does not state which edition he is translating, but it includes the "Dhanvantari phrase".
- —— (1906*a*), "Studies in Ancient Indian Medicine I: The Commentaries on Suśruta," *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland*: 283–302, URL, accessed 26/06/2019.
- —— (1906b), "Studies in Ancient Indian Medicine II: On Some Obscure Anatomical Terms," *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland*, 4: 915–41, URL, accessed 25/06/2019.
- —— (1907*a*), "Studies in Ancient Indian Medicine II: On Some Obscure Anatomical Terms (Continued from the the Journal, 1906, p. 941)," *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland*: 1–18, URL, accessed 25/06/2019.
- —— (1907*b*), Studies in the Medicine of Ancient India: Osteology or the Bones of the Human Body (Oxford: Clarendon Press), ark:/13960/t1pg9cq8b.

- Hofer, Theresia (2007), "Swami Laxmi Ram's Ayurvedic Pharmacy in Jaipur, India," *Wellcome History*, 34: 2–3, URL, accessed 01/07/2021.
- Holwell, J. Z. (1767), An Account of the Manner of Inoculating for the Small Pox in the East Indies With...Observations on The...Mode of Treating That Disease in Those Parts (London: T. Becket & P. A. de Hondt), ark:/13960/t3ws9h63c.
- Jack, David Morton (1884), "A Thesis on Cataract in India: Its Pathology and Treatment," Wellcome Library, London, MS 3007, URL, accessed 02/06/2021.
- Jośī, Veṇīmādhavaśāstrī, and Jośī, Nārāyaṇa Harī (1968), आयुर्वेदीय महाकोशः अर्थात् आयुर्वेदीय शब्दकोशः संस्कृत–संस्कृत (Muṃbaī: Mahārāṣṭra Rājya Sāhityta āṇi Saṃskṛti Maṃḍaļa), ark:/13960/t22c41g8t.
- Kangle, R. P. (1969), *The Kauṭilīya* Arthaśāstra (2nd edn., Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass), ISBN: 81-208-0042-7, ark:/13960/t3gz6qh1s, accessed 23/09/2021.
- Keith, Arthur Berriedale (1908), review of A. F. Rudolf Hoernle (1907), "Studies in Ancient Indian Medicine II: On Some Obscure Anatomical Terms (Continued from the Hoe Journal, 1906, p. 941)," Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland: 1–18, URL, accessed 25/06/2019, in Zeitschrift Der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft, 1/62: 134–9, URL, accessed 17/04/2021.
- Klebanov, Andrey (2010), "The *Nepalese Version of the Suśrutasaṃhitā and Its Interrelation with Buddhism and the Buddhists," MA thesis (Hamburg: Hamburg University, Sept.), URL, accessed 08/09/2019.
- —— (2021*a*), "On the Textual History of the Suśrutasaṃhitā (1): A Study of Three Nepalese Manuscripts," *eJIM: Electronic Journal of Indian Medicine*, 12/1: 1–64. DOI: 10.21827/ejim.12.1.37385.
- ——(2021*b*), "On the Textual History of the Suśrutasaṃhitā, (2): An Anonymous Commentary and its Identified Citations," in Toke Lindegaard Knudsen, Jacob Schmidt-Madsen, and Sara Speyer (eds.), *Body and Cosmos: Studies in Early Indian Medical and Astral Sciences in Honor of Kenneth G. Zysk* (Leiden, Boston: Brill), 110–39.
- Kuist, James M. (1982), The Nichols File of The Gentleman's Magazine (Madison: University of Wisconsin Press), ISBN: 0-299-08480-9, ark:/13960/t53g2ct2z.

- Lariviere, Richard W. (2003), *The Nāradasmṛti. Critically Edited with an Introduction,annotated Translation, and Appendices* (2nd edn., Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass), ISBN: 8120818040; First edition: Philadelphia, 1989.
- Leffler, Christopher T., et al. (2020), "The History of Cataract Surgery: From Couching to Phacoemulsification," *Annals of Translational Medicine*, 8/22: 1551–97, ISSN: 2305-5847. DOI: 10.21037/atm-2019-rcs-04, URL, accessed 02/11/2020.
- Li, Charles (2017), "Critical Diplomatic Editing: Applying Text-critical Principles As Algorithms," in Peter Boot et al. (eds.), Advances in Digital Scholarly Editing. Papers Presented at the Dixit Conferences in the Hague, Cologne, and Antwerp (Leiden: Sidestone Press), 305–10, ISBN: 978-90-8890-485-1, URL, accessed 10/11/2020.
- —— (2017–), "Saktumiva," url., accessed 21/01/2023.
- —— (2018), "Limits of the Real: A Hypertext Critical Edition of Bhartrhari's Dravyasamuddeśa, with the Commentary of Helārāja," en, PhD thesis (Cambridge: University of Cambridge). DOI: 10.17863/CAM.31454.
- —— (2022*a*), "Helayo: Reconstructing Sanskrit Texts from Manuscript Witnesses," *Journal of Open Source Software*, 7/71: 4022. DOI: 10.21105/joss.04022.
- (2022*b*), "Reconstructing a Sanskrit Text" (19 Nov.), URL, accessed 20/01/2023.
- Lienhard, Siegfried (1978), "On the Meaning and Use of the Word Indragopa," *Indologica taurinensia*, 6: 177–88, URL, accessed 06/02/2021; The indragopa is a 'red velvet mite'.
- Longmate, Barak (1794), "A Curious Chirurgical Operation," *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle*, 64.4 (Oct.): 883, 891, 892; I am grateful to the late John Symons of the Wellcome Library who identified the author 'B. L.' as the journalist Barak Longmate. See also Kuist 1982: 87.
- Maas, Philipp André (2013), "A Concise Historiography of Classical Yoga Philosophy: leslie," in Eli Franco (ed.), *Historiography and Periodization of Indian Philosophy* (Vienna: Sammlung de Nobili), 53–90, URL, accessed 27/05/2016.

- Majno, Guido (1975), *The Healing Hand. Man and Wound in the Ancient World* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press), ark:/13960/t4hm7xf2c.
- Malamoud, Charles (1996), "Paths of the Knife: Carving up the Victim in Vedic Sacrifice," in *Cooking the World: Ritual and Thought in Ancient India. Translated from the French by David White* (Delhi, Bombay, etc.: Oxford University Press), 169–80.
- Mānasa-taraṅgiṇī (2019), "Kaiṭabha, Poison and Death: Meanderings through Tradition," mAnasa-taraMgiNI Blog (1 Sept.), URL, accessed 31/01/2023.
- Manucci, Niccolò (1907–8), Storia Do Mogor or, Mogul India, 1653–1708 by Niccolao Manucci, Venetian; Translated with Introduction and Notes, by William Irvine (The Indian Texts Series; London: J. Murray), URL, accessed 04/10/2021.
- Masai, François (1950), "Principes et conventions de l'édition diplomatique," *Scriptorium*, 4: 177–93. DOI: 10.3406/scrip.1950.2294.
- Mayrhofer, Manfred (1953–72), Kurzgefaßtes etymologisches Wörterbuch des Altindoarischen; a Concise Etymological Sanskrit Dictionary (Heidelberg: Carl Winter, Universitätsverlag).
- —— (1986–2001), Etymologisches Wörterbuch des Altindoarischen (Heidelberg: Carl Winter, Universitätsverlag), ISBN: 3-533-03826-2.
- McHugh, James (2021), An Unholy Brew: Alcohol in Indian History and Religions (New York: Oxford University Press), 416 pp., ISBN: 9780199375936.
- Meulenbeld, Gerrit Jan (1974b), The Mādhavanidāna and Its Chief Commentary: Chapters 1–10. Introduction, Translation, and Notes (Leiden: Brill), ISBN: 978-90-04-03892-9, ark:/13960/t25b8q97g.
- —— (1984), "The Surveying of Sanskrit Medical Literature," in id. (ed.), *Proceedings of the International Workshop on Priorities in the Study of Indian Medicine* (Groningen: Forsten), 37–56.
- —— (1989), "The Search for Clues to the Chronology of Sanskrit Medical Texts As Illustrated by the History of Bhaṅgā (cannabis Sativa Linn.)," Studien zur Indologie und Iranistik, 15: 59–70.
- —— (1992), "The Characteristics of a Doṣa," *Journal of the European Āyur-vedic Society*, 2/1: 1–5, URL, accessed 31/08/2021.

- Meulenbeld, Gerrit Jan (2008), *The Mādhavanidāna with "Madhukośa," the Commentary by Vijayarakṣita and Śrīkaṇṭhadatta (Ch. 1-10). Introduction, Translation, and Notes* (Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass).
- —— (2011), "The Relationships between Doṣas and Dūṣyas: A Study on the Meaning(s) of the Root Murch-/mūrch," *eJournal of Indian Medicine*, 4/2: 35–135, URL, accessed 13/10/2017.
- Miles, M. (1999), "Personal Communication," Mar.; Letter of 4 March.
- Moureau, Sébastien. (2015), "The Apparatus Criticus," in Alessandro Bausi et al. (eds.), Comparative Oriental Manuscript Studies: An Introduction (Hamburg: Tredition), 348–52, ISBN: 978-3-7323-1768-4, URL, accessed 04/07/2021.
- Mukhopādhyāya, Girindranāth (1913), The Surgical Instruments of the Hindus, with a Comparative Study of the Surgical Instruments of the Greek, Roman, Arab, and the Modern Eouropean (sic) Surgeons (Calcutta: Calcutta University), ark: 13960/t1zd2pq29, accessed 29/01/2018; Vol.2: ark:/13960/t9r25qd8m. Reprinted as a single volume, New Delhi, 1987.
- Narayana, Ala, and Thrigulla, Saketh Ram (2011), "Tangible Evidences of Surgical Practice in Ancient India," *Journal of Indian Medical Heritage*, 16: 1–18, URL, accessed 02/06/2021.
- NGMCP (2014), "Nepal-german Manuscript Cataloguing Project. Online Title List and Descriptive Catalogue," Universität Hamburg and Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft, URL.
- Oberlies, Thomas (2003), *A Grammar of Epic Sanskrit* (Indian Philology and South Asian Studies, 5; Berlin: De Gruyter), ISBN: 9783110144482. DOI: 10.1515/9783110899344.
- Olivelle, Patrick (2005), Manu's Code of Law: A Critical Edition and Translation of the Manava-dharmasastra, With the editorial assistance of Suman Olivelle (South Asia research; New York: Oxford University Press), ISBN: 0195171462.
- (2013), King, Governance, and Law in Ancient India: Kauṭilya's Arthaśāstra. a New Annotated Translation (New York: Oxford University Press), ISBN: 9780199891825. DOI: 10.1093/acprof:osobl/9780199891825.003.0001.

- Osbaldeston, Tess Anne, and Wood, R. P. A. (2000), Dioscorides. De Materia Medica. Being an Herbal with Many Other Medicinal Materials Written in Greek in the First Century of the Common Era. a New Indexed Version in Modern English [Introductory Notes by R. P. Wood] (Johannesburg: IBIDIS Press), ISBN: 0-620-23435-0, URL.
- Pandey, Anshuman (2012), "Proposal to Encode the Newar Script in ISO/IEC 10646," URL.
- Pass, Gregory (2003), Descriptive Cataloging of Ancient, Medieval, Renaissance, and Early Modern Manuscripts (Chicago: American Library Association), ISBN: 0-8389-8218-2, URL.
- Pillay, V. V. (2013), *Modern Medical Toxicology* (New Delhi: Jaypee Brothers Pvt. Ltd), ISBN: 9789350259658.
- Pillay, Vijay V., and Sasidharan, Anu (2019), "Oleander and Datura Poisoning: An Update," *Indian Journal of Critical Care Medicine*, 23/Supplement 4: 5250–5. DOI: 10.5005/jp-journals-10071-23302.
- Preisendanz, Karin (2007), "The Initiation of the Medical Student in Early Classical Āyurveda: Caraka's Treatment in Context," in Birgit Kellner et al. (eds.), Pramāṇakīrtiḥ. Papers Dedicated to Ernst Steinkellner on the Occasion of His 70th Birthday. Part 2, ii, 2 vols. (Wiener Studien zur Tibetologie und Buddhismuskunde, 70.2; Wien: Arbeitskreis für Tibetische Und Buddhistische Studien Universität Wien), 629–68, ISBN: 9783902501097, URL.
- Price, Kenneth M. (2013), "Electronic Scholarly Editions," in Ray Siemens and Susan Schreibman (eds.), *A Companion to Digital Literary Studies* (Chichester, UK: John Wiley & Sons, Ltd), 434–50. DOI: 10 . 1002/9781405177504.ch24, URL, accessed 04/07/2021.
- Rādhākāntā Deva, Rājā (1876), शब्दकल्पद्धमः = Shabda Kalpadrumah, Or, the Tree Bearing All the Words That May Be Wished For (Calcutta: Baradākānta Mitra & Co. at the New Bengal Press), ark:/13960/t9x10x61b.
- Rai, Saurav Kumar (2019), "Invoking 'Hindu' Ayurveda: Communalisation of the Late Colonial Ayurvedic Discourse," *The Indian Economic & Social History Review*, 56/4: 411–26. DOI: 10.1177/0019464619873820; Online first.

- Rama Rao, B., et al. (2005), Sanskrit Medical Manuscripts in India (New Delhi: Central Council for Research in Ayurveda & Siddha), ark:/13960/t88h7763b.
- Rama Sastri and Krishnamurthi Sastri, S. R. (1952) (eds.), पातञ्चलयोग-सूत्रभाष्यिववरणम्। (शङ्करभगवत्पादप्रणीतम्) = Pātājala[sic]-yogasūtra-bhāṣya Vivaraṇam of Śaṅkara-Bhagavatpāda. Critically Edited with Introduction (Madras Government Oriental Series, 94; Madras: Government Oriental Manuscripts Library), ark:/13960/t7jq3m14w, accessed 20/10/2017.
- Rây, Priyadaranjan, Gupta, Hirendra Nath, and Roy, Mira (1980), *Suśruta Saṃhita* (*a Scientific Synopsis*) (New Delhi: Indian National Science Academy), ark:/13960/t64511t6v, accessed 13/09/2019.
- Rhys Davids, Thomas William, and Stede, William (1921–5), *The Pali Text Society's Pali-English Dictionary* (London: The Pali Text Society), ark:/13960/t4nk3nc12.
- Rimal, Madhusudana, and Wujastyk, Dominik (2022), "MS Kathmandu NAK 1/1146," Pandit Project (18 May), url.
- Roelli, Philipp (2020) (ed.), *Handbook of Stemmatology* (Berlin: De Gruyter). DOI: 10.1515/9783110684384.
- Roşu, Arion (1989), *Un demi-siècle de recherches āyurvédiques*. *Gustave Liétard et Palmyr Cordier: Travaux sur l'histoire de la médecine indienne* (Paris: Institut de Civilisation Indienne).
- Saha, Mridula (2015), The History of Indian Medicine Based on the Vedic Literature Satapatha Brahmana (Kolkata: The Asiatic Society), ISBN: 978-9381574294.
- Sarukkai, Sundar (2016), "Translation As Method: Implications for History of Science," in Bernard Lightman, Gordon McOuat, and Larry Stewart (eds.), *The Circulation of Knowledge Between Britain, India and China* (Leiden: BRILL), 309–29. DOI: 10.1163/9789004251410_014.
- Sastri, Hrishikesh, and Gui, Siva Chandra (1895–1917), *A Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Library of Calcutta Sanskrit College* (Calcutta: Baptist Mission Press).

- Sastri, P. P. S. (1933), A Descriptive Catalogue of the Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Tanjore Maharaja Serfoji's Sarasvati Mahal Library Tanjore: Natya, Sangita, Kamasastra, Vaidya & Jyotisa, nos. 10650 11737 (Srirangam: Sri Vani Vilas Press), ark:/13960/t3nw8bc12.
- Śāstrī, Vardhamāna Pārśvanātha (1940) (ed.), उग्रादित्याचार्यकृत कल्याणकारक (राष्ट्रभाषानुवादसिंहत) = The Kalyāṇa-kārakam of Ugrādityacharya, Edited with Introduction, Translation, Notes, Indexes and Dictionary (Sakhārāma Nemacaṃda Graṃthamālā, 129; Solāpura: Seṭha Goviṃdajī Rāvajī Dośī), ark:/13960/t2q617g4d.
- Scott, H. (1817), "Some Remarks on the Arts of India, with Miscellaneous Observations on Various Subjects," *Journal of Science and the Arts*, 2: 67–72, ill. after 133, ark:/13960/t9870jt4g; Breton 1826: 358–363 cites Scott's description of cataract couching.
- Semeka-Pankratov, Elena (1979), "A Semiotic Approach to the Polysemy of the Symbol *nāga* in Indian Mythology," in Irene Portis Winner and Jean Umiker-Sebeok (eds.), *Semiotics of Culture* (Approaches to Semiotics, 53; The Hague, Paris, NY: Mouton), 237–90. DOI: 10 . 1515 / 9783110823134 009; The contents of this volume were published simultaneously in *Semiotica* (1/3) 1979.
- Sena, Gangāprasād, et al. (1886–93) (eds.), सुश्रुतसंहिता...द्रह्ननाचार्य्य-कृत-निवन्थ-संग्रह, चक्रपाणिदत्त-कृत-भानुमती-टीका...वङ्गानुवाद...इंरेजि प्रतिशब्द (Calcutta: Maṇirāma Press); Edition "g" in HIML: IB, 311.
- Sharma, Har Dutt (1939), Descriptive Catalogue of the Government Collections of Manuscripts Deposited at the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Vol. XVI, Part I, Vaidyaka (Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts in the Government Manuscripts Library, XVI.I; Pune: Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute), ark:/13960/t0ms6rc70, accessed 23/10/2019.
- Sharma, Priya Vrat (1972), *Indian Medicine in the Classical Age* (Varanasi: Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series Office).
- —— (1975), *Āyurved Kā Vaijñānik Itihās* (Jayakṛṣṇadāsa Āyurveda Granthamālā; Vārāṇasī: Caukhambā Orientalia).
- —— (1982), *Dalhaṇa and his Comments on Drugs* (Delhi: Munshiram Manoharlal).

- Sharma, Priya Vrat (1999–2001a), Suśruta-Saṃhitā, with English Translation of Text and Dalhaṇa's Commentary Alongwith (sic) Critical Notes, 3 vols. (Haridas Ayurveda Series, 9; Varanasi: Chaukhambha Visvabharati).
- —— (1999–2001b), Suśruta-Saṃhitā, with English Translation of Text and Dalhaṇa's Commentary Alongwith (sic) Critical Notes, 3 vols. (Haridas Ayurveda Series, 9; Varanasi: Chaukhambha Visvabharati).
- Shastri, R. Shama (1920) (ed.), बोधायनगृह्यसूत्रम् *The Bodhāyana Grihyasutra* (Mysore: University of Mysore), ark:/13960/t2t492622.
- Singhal, G. D., et al. (1972–82), *Diagnostic* [and Other] Considerations in Ancient Indian Surgery (Varanasi: Singhal Publications); A translation of the Suśrutasaṃhitā in 10v.
- Sircar, Dinesh Chandra (1987), "6. Rākshaskhāli (Sundarban) Plate; Śaka 1118," *Epigraphia Indica* (1953–54), 30: 42–3.
- Sleeman, W. H. (1893), Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official (London: Constable), ark:/13960/t22c4bx7w, accessed 14/03/2018; V. 2 at http://n2t.net/ark:/13960/t2s52bq7w.
- Smith, Brian K. (1994), Classifying the Universe: The Ancient Indian Varna System and the Origins of Caste (New York, Oxford: Oxford University Press), ISBN: 0-19-508498-5.
- Spink, M. S., and Lewis, G. L. (1973) (eds.), *Albucasis on Surgery and Instruments: A Definitive Edition of the Arabic Text with English Translation and Commentary* (London: Wellcome Institute of the History of Medicine).
- Srikantha Murthy, K. R. (2000–2), *Illustrated Suśruta Saṃhitā: Text, English Translation, Notes, Appendices and Index* (Jaikrishnadas Ayurveda Series, 102; 1st edn., Varanasi: Chaukhambha Orientalia).
- Steingass, F. (1930), A Comprehensive Persian-English Dictionary Including the Arabic Words and Phrases to Be Met with in Persian Literature (London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner), ark:/13960/s25bwz0337d; Reprint, Delhi: Oriental Reprint, 1973.
- Strauss, Bettina (1934), "Das Giftbuch des Śānāq: eine Literaturgeschichtliche Untersuchung," Quellen und Studien zur Geschichte der Naturwissenschaften und der Medizin, 4/2: [89]–[152] followed by Arabic text, ark:/13960/s2hb5j66s95.

- Suvedī, K. S., and Tīvārī, N. (2000) (eds.), सौश्रुतिनघण्टुः: ग्रन्थादौ विस्तृतेन ग्रन्थवै-शिष्टाप्रकाशकेनोपोद्धातेन अवसाने च द्रव्याणाम् अनेकभाषानाम् आवली- पर्यायसङ्ग्रहाभ्यां सम-लङ्क्रतः सुश्रुतसंहितायां प्रयुक्तानाम् औषधद्रव्याणां पर्याय-गुणकर्मवर्णात्मको पूर्वग्रन्थः (Belajhuṇḍī, Dāṅ: Mahendrasaṃskṛtaviśvavidyālayaḥ).
- Tavernier, Jean-Baptiste (1684), *Collections of Travels through Turky* (sic), *into Persia, and the East-Indies* (London: M. Pitt), ark:/13960/t9g45vn74.
- The TEI Consortium (2010), TEI P5: Guidelines for Electronic Text Encoding and Interchange, ed. C. M. Sperberg-McQueen et al. (Oxford, Providence, Charlottesville, Nancy: TEI Consortium), URL.
- The Unicode Consortium (1991–2020), "The Unicode Standard 13.0, NewaRange: 11400–1147F," URL, accessed 20/07/2021.
- Thorburn, S. S. (1876), *Bannu; or Our Afghan Frontier* (London: Trübner & Co.), ark:/13960/t39z96g7m; Reprinted Lahore: Niaz Ahmad, 1978.
- UNESCO (2013), "International Memory of the World Register Susruta Samhita (Nepal)," UNESCO, URL, accessed 11/09/2019.
- Unschuld, Paul Ulrich (1984), *Medicine in China: A History of Ideas* (Berkeley: University of California Press), ISBN: 0520050231.
- Valiathan, M. S. (2007), *The Legacy of Suśruta* (Hyderabad, Chennai, etc.: Orient Longman).
- Velankar, H. D (1925–30), Descriptive Catalogue of the Sanskṛta and Prākṛta Manuscripts in the Library of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society (Bombay: Royal Asiatic Society, Bombay), ark:/13960/t53g00h0n; Biswas #0115.
- Watt, George (1889–96), A Dictionary of the Economic Products of India (Calcutta: Dept. Revenue and Agriculture, Government of India), URL, accessed 28/04/2021.
- —— (1908), The Commercial Products of India, Being an Abridgement of "the Dictionary of the Economic Products of India" (London: John Murray), ark:/13960/t8cg7dm79.
- Whitney, William Dwight (1885), *The Roots, Verb-forms, and Primary De*rivatives of the Sanskrit Language. A Supplement to his Sanskrit Grammar (Leipzig: Breitkopf and Härtel), ark:/13960/t3qv3p906.

- Wilson, H. H. (1823), "On the Medical and Surgical Sciences of the Hindus," *The Oriental Magazine and Calcutta Review*, 1: 207–12, 349–56, URL.
- Wren, R. C. (1956), *Potter's New Cyclopaedia of Botanical Drugs and Preparations*, ed. R. W. Wren (Rustington, Sussex: Health Science Press), ark:/13960/t14n65c9g.
- Wren, R. C., Williamson, Elizabeth M., and Evans, Fred J. (1994), *Potter's New Cyclopaedia of Botanical Drugs and Preparations* (Saffron Walden: C. W. Daniel Company Ltd.); Reprint of revised 1988 edition.
- Wujastyk, Dagmar (2012), Well-mannered Medicine: Medical Ethics and Etiquette in Classical Ayurveda (New York: Oxford University Press).

 DOI: 10.1093/acprof:0so/9780199856268.001.0001.
- —— (2013*a*), "Perfect Medicine. Mercury in Sanskrit Medical Literature," *Asian Medicine: Tradition & Modernity*, 8/1 (Sept.): 15–40, ISSN: 1573-4218. DOI: 10.1163/15734218-12341278.
- —— (2019), "Iron Tonics: Tracing the Development from Classical to Iatrochemical Formulations in Ayurveda," *HIMALAYA*, the Journal of the Association for Nepal and Himalayan Studies, 39/1, ISSN: 2471-3716, URL, accessed 23/07/2019.
- Wujastyk, Dominik (1993), "Indian Medicine," in W. F. Bynum and Roy Porter (eds.), *Companion Encyclopedia of the History of Medicine*, i (London: Routledge), chap. 33, 755–78, ISBN: 0-415-04771-4, URL.
- —— (2002), "Cannabis in Traditional Indian Herbal Medicine," in Ana Salema (ed.), Āyurveda at the Crossroads of Care and Cure. Proceedings of the Indo-European Seminar on Ayurveda held at Arrábida, Portugal, in November 2001 (Lisbon: Centro de História de Além-Mar, Universidade Nova de Lisboa), 45–73, ISBN: 972-98672-5-9, URL, accessed 27/05/2019.
- —— (2003), The Roots of Ayurveda: Selections from Sanskrit Medical Writings (Penguin Classics; 3rd edn., London, New York, etc.: Penguin Group), ISBN: 0-140-44824-1.
- —— (2004), "Agni and Soma: A Universal Classification," *Studia Asiatica: International Journal for Asian Studies*, IV–V, ed. Eugen Ciurtin: 347–70, ISSN: 1582–9111, URL.

- Wujastyk, Dominik (2013b), "New Manuscript Evidence for the Textual and Cultural History of Early Classical Indian Medicine," in *Medical Texts and Manuscripts in Indian Cultural History*, ed. Dominik Wujastyk, Anthony Cerulli, and Karin Preisendanz (New Delhi: Manohar), 141–57, URL.
- ——(2021a), "A New Translation of Carakasamhitā, Vimānasthāna, Chapter 1, Based on the Vienna Critical Edition," in Toke Lindegaard Knudsen, Jacob Schmidt-Madsen, and Sara Speyer (eds.), Body and Cosmos. Studies in Early Indian Medical and Astral Sciences in Honor of Kenneth G. Zysk (Leiden, Boston: Brill), chap. 6, 77–109. DOI: 10.1163/9789004438224 007.
- ——(2021*b*), "MS London BL H. T. Colebrooke 908," URL, accessed 03/07/2021.
- —— (2021–), "Sushrutaproject: Version Control for Suśruta Text TEI Transcriptions: Suśruta Project Manuscript Transcriptions," University of Alberta, URL, accessed 21/01/2023; archived at DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.6471655.
- Wujastyk, Dominik, et al. (2021–), "The Suśruta Project: The Textual and Cultural History of Medicine in South Asia Based on Newly-Discovered Manuscript Evidenc," ed. Dominik Wujastyk, Jason Birch, Andrey Klebanov, et al., URL, accessed 21/01/2023.
- Wujastyk, Dominik, Birch, Jason, Klebanov, Andrey, et al. (2021–) (eds.), "New Digital Edition of the Suśrutasaṃhitā: The Suśruta Project at Saktumiva," University of Alberta, url.
- Wujastyk, Dominik, Pollock, Sheldon, et al. (2008–), "SARIT: Search and Retrieval of Indic Texts," url, accessed 21/01/2023.
- Wujastyk, Dominik, SKSEC Team, and Kessler, O. (2020), "Suśrutasaṃ-hitā," PanditProject (6 Oct.), url, accessed 14/09/2022.
- Yano, Michio (1986), "A Comparative Study of *Sūtrasthānas*: Caraka, Suśruta, and Vāgbhaṭa," in Teizo Ogawa (ed.), *History of Traditional Medicine: Proceedings of the 1st and 2nd International Symposia on the Comparative History of Medicine—East and West* (Osaka: Division of Medical History, the Taniguchi Foundation), 325–44.

- Zimmermann, Francis (1983), "Suśrutasamhita," review of G. D. Singhal et al. (1972–82), Diagnostic [and Other] Considerations in Ancient Indian Surgery (Varanasi: Singhal Publications); A translation of the Suśrutasaṃhitā in 10v. In Bulletin of the History of Medicine, 57/2: 291–3, ISSN: 00075140, URL.
- —— (1999), The Jungle and the Aroma of Meats (2nd edn., Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass), ISBN: 8120816188.
- Zysk, Kenneth G. (1984), "An Annotated Bibliography of Translations into Western Languages of Principle Sanskrit Medical Treatises," *Clio Medica*, 19/3–4: 281–91.
- (1985), Religious Healing in the Veda: With Translations and Annotations of Medical Hymns from the Rgveda and the Atharvaveda and Renderings from the Corresponding Ritual Texts (Transactions of the American Philosophical Society; Philadelphia: American Philosophical Society), ISBN: 0871697572.
- —— (1986), "The Evolution of Anatomical Knowledge in Ancient India with Special Reference to Cross-cultural Influences," *Journal of the American Oriental Society*, 106: 687–705. DOI: 10.2307/603532.
- —— (2000), Asceticism and Healing in Ancient India: Medicine in the Buddhist Monastery (Indian Medical Tradition; 2nd edn., Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass); First published 1991. Reprint of 1998 edition.

Glossary

'angry beetles'	abhyaṅga	-aṅga: <u>5</u> 8
- toṭaka: 49	- massage: 29	ajākṣīrārdita
'bellied'	- massage oil: 25, 31	-stirred with goat's
-kukṣita: 49	ācāra	milk: 66
'cook-fish'	- regimen: 16	ajamodā
- pākamatsya: 49	accumulation	- wild celery: 45
'darts'	- sañcaya: 18	ajaruhā
- śārikā: 49	Aconite	- fern: 32
'earth scorpions'		_
- viśvambhara: 49	- hālāhala: 41	ajeya
'flat insects'	adhimantha	- invincible: 32
- picciţā: 49	- irritation: 65	- "invincible": 47
- ριεειία. 49 'lids'	adhiṣṭhāna	akhiladehavyāptirūpam
	-base, foundation:	- takes the form of
- śārava: 49	48	pervading the whole
'liquors'	-carriers: 48	body: 42
- medaka: 49	-located: 16	alābu
'orange-dwellers'	ādhmāna	- bitter gourd: 28
- kaṣāyavāsika: 49	- distension: 40	ālepa
'pepper snakes'	adhodrstitva	- liniment: 55
- sarṣapaka: 49	- downward vision:	ālepana
'poisonous snakes'	65	-liniments: 32
- pracalāka: 49	adhyāya	alleviated
'pot insects'	-sections: 19	- yāpya: 58
-kauṇḍinya: 49	affliction	alleviation
'speckle-heads'	- upasarga: 31	- pratīkāra: 18
- citraśīrṣa: 49	agada	along these lines
'sun-creeper'	- antidote: 44	- evam: 18
- sūryavallī: 45		āmalaka
'wing-scorpions'	āgantu	
- patravṛścika: 49	- external factors:	- emblic: 56
'wood-enemies'	19	amaranth
-dārukāri: 49	agnika	- taṇḍulīyaka: 30
"invincible"	- wild celery: 45	āmāśaya
- ajeya: 47	agra	-stomach: 43f
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	- supernatant layer:	amra
abdominal lump	60	- mango: 56
- gulma: 70	agramukta	āmrāsthi
abhayā	- free from the	- mango stones: 29
- chebulic	point: 64	amṛtā
myrobalan: 57	āhāra	-calamine: 29
- myrobalan: 46	- diet: 16	- heart-leaved
abhramukta	ahorātra	moonseed: 46
- free from clouds:	-day and night: 18	amrta
64	aids	- immortal: 32
⁰ 4	aido	111111011a1. 32

ānāha	- ointment: 29	- ativiṣā: 30
-constipation: 40,	арāṅgа	ativiṣā
43, 47	- outer corner of	- atis root: 32
anantā	the eye: 63	- atis roots: 30
- country	apertures of the head	ātmaka
sarsaparilla: 46	- kha: 30	-nature: 16
aṇḍaja	application of collyrium	āṭopa
-born from eggs:	- añjana: 55, 60	-flatulence: 28
17	araga timira	atyānandā
aṇḍīnī	- non-bloodshot	extremely excited:
- with testicles: 72	blindness: 62	72
aṅga	arid-land animals	avadāraṇa
- aids: 58	- jāṅgala: 61	- fissuring: 31
- parts: 19	arṇavamala	avalekhana
aṅgamarda	- cuttle fish: 57	- combs: 25
-bruising of the	arocaka	āvarta
limbs: 43	- loss of appetite:	-spiral: 62
anger	43	avaśardhita
- krodha: 16	arśas	- fart: 48
animals	- prolapses: 70	axelwood
- paśu: 17	ārtava	- dhava: 66
añjana	- menstrual blood:	ayana
- application of	71	- half-year: 18
collyrium: 55, 60	asādhya	āyatta
- eye make-up: 25,	- incurable: 55	- depends on: 16
31	- untreatable: 62	āyur
- eye ointment: 31f	aśoka	- life, longevity: 13
- eye salve: 44	-asoka tree: 56	āyurveda
-stibnite: 60	āśoka	- the science of life:
aṅkolla	-grief: 16	13
- sage-leaved	asoka tree	bahuputrā
alangium: 29	- aśoka: 56	- wild asparagus:
annamada	āśrayin	31
intoxication from	-substrate: 16	balā
food: 43	asthi	- country mallow:
antidote	-bones: 19	59
- agada: 44	aṣṭhīlā	bala
antra	- pebble: 27	-strength: 16
-entrails: 58	asūyā	bali
-gut: 44	- jealousy: 16	-morsel: 25
ants	atibalā	bamboo leaves
- pipīlika: 17	-strong mallow: 59	- veņupatrikā: 29
anulepana	atis root	bandhujīva
- massage	-ativiṣā: 32	- scarlet mallow: 30
ointment: 25, 29	atis roots	base, foundation

- adhiṣṭhāna: 48	bitter gourd	born from eggs
bāṣpa	- alābu: 28	- aṇḍaja: 17
- vapour: 26f, 31	black creeper	born in in a caul
be exhausted	- pālindī: 30, 32, 46	- jarāyuja: 17
- sāda: 44	black drongo	born of sweat
bearers	- dhūmyāṭa: 26	- svedaja: 17
-voḍhāra: 25	black part	box myrtle
beauty berry	-kṛṣṇa: 63	- kaṭphala: 57
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	brhatī
- priyangu: 60	black pepper	- indian
beautyberry	- marica: 56	nightshades: 46
- priyaṃgu: 56	black soot	- poison berry: 46
-śyāmā: 27, 29	- maṣī: 55	bristles
bellyache	blackboard tree	
- jaṭhara: 47	- saptachada: 29	- śūka: 48
bent brow and eye	blackbuck	bṛṃhaṇa
- vakrabhrūnetra: 64	-hariṇa: 32	- nourishment: 16
beryl	blindness	bruising of the limbs
- vaiḍūrya: 66	- timira: 62	- aṅgamarda: 43
bhadradāru	blink of the eye	bubbling
- deodar: 66	- nimeṣa: 18	- budbuda: 65
bhallātaka	blood	budbuda
- marking-nut tree:	- rudhira: 17	- bubbling: 65
31	- śonita: 58	bulbs
bhanga	blood-bile	- kanda: 17
- leaves: 63	- śonita-pitta,	bull
bhavet	rakta-pitta: 58	-vṛṣabha: 26
- it may be: 62	blood-letting	cala
bhāvita	-sirāvedha: 55	
- cooked: 61	bloodshot blindness	- liquid: 63
- infused: 56	- rāgin timira: 60	calamine
bheṣaja	- rāgiņi timire: 62	- amṛtā: 29
- treatment: 71	blue dot cataract	can be mitigated
bhramaraka	-mlāyin: 62	- уāруа: 62 -
	blue lotus	caraṇī -
- drongo: 26		- caraṇī: 72
<i>bhṛṅgarāja</i> - racket-tailed	- <i>utpala</i> : 56 blue vitriol	caraṇī -
		- caraṇī: 72
drongo: 26	-tuttha: 60	cardamom
bīja	bodily constiuents	- elā: 57
- semen: 70f	- dhātu: 42	carman -
bile	body language	- pelt: 17
- pitta: 58	-ingita: 25	carnivore
bilious / choleric	body tissue	- kravyabhuj: 59
-pittalā: 72	-dhātu: 44	carriers
bimbī	bones	- adhiṣṭhāna: 48
- red gourd: 28	- asthi: 19	cassia cinnamon

- patra: 29, 65	- rasa: 43	- tāmra: 65
castor oil	cihna	coral
- pañcāṅgulataila: 58	- signs: 71	-vidruma: 66
cāsyāt .	circuit of the pupil	coșa
- from his mouth:	- dṛṣṭimaṇḍala: 63	- driness: 65
27	citraśīrṣa	cottony jujube
cataract	<pre>- 'speckle-heads':</pre>	- kākolī: 66
- liṅganāśa: 62	49	counteraction
caturvarga	citron	- pratiședha: 55
- fourfold	- mātuluṅga: 65	country mallow
grouping: 18	clean	- balā: 59
catuṣtaya	-pra√ sādh: 31	country sarsaparilla
- four factors: 18	clusters	- anantā: 46
caused by wind	- samplava: 17	cow's flesh
- pavanodbhava: 58	cock	- gomāṃsa: 56
causes	- tāmracūḍa: 59	cow's urine
- hetu: 71	collection of diseases	- gomūtra: 57
causing a fall	- rogasaṃgraha: 71	cow-dung
-sraṃsanī: 72	collection	- gośakṛt: 56
causing the destruction	- varga: 18	crabs
of actions such as	combined	- ucciținga: 49
moving	- upahita: 58	creepy-crawlies
-	combs	- sarīsṛpa: 14, 17
gamanādikriyāvināśakarī:	- avalekhana: 25	crow's foot
65	comfort	- kākapada: 45 curable
chebulic myrobalan	-sukha : 18	
- abhayā: 57	complexion	- sādhya: 55 curds
-harītakī: 29	- varṇa: 16, 21	- dadhi: 28, 32
chedya	compounds	- payasyā: 30
- excision: 19	- yoga: 55	cure
chest	conch	- siddhi: 45
- hṛd: 44	- salilotthita: 61	cured
chidra	cone snails	- sādhya: 47
- opening: 63	- śambūka: 49	cuscus grass
child bearing	congested humours	- uśīra: 60f
- kaumārabhṛtya: 68	- sannipāta: 19	cutting with a blade
child-murderess	constipation	- śastrakṣata: 55
- putraghnī: 72	-ānāha: 40, 43, 47	cuttle fish
chital deer	contamination dropsy	- arṇavamala: 57
- pṛṣata: 26	-duṣyodara: 43	cuttlefish bone
chital deer	cooked barley	- phena: 66
- pṛṣata: 32	- yavaudana: 62	- samudraphena: 57
choler	cooked	,
- pitta: 71	- bhāvita: 61	dadhi
chyle	copper	-curds: 28, 32

dainya	- icchā: 16	- unsteadiness of
- misery: 16	dhātakīpuṣpa	the humours: 64
daivakṛte	- fire-flame bush	double
- naturally-	flowers: 28	- yamalā: 2 8
occurring: 63	dhātrī	downward vision
dantamāmsa	-emblic: 57	- adhodṛṣṭitva: 65
- flesh of the tooth:	dhātu	drāksā
28	-bodily	- grapes: 66
dantaveṣṭa	constiuents: 42	dravāñjana
- enclosure of a	-body tissue: 44	- liquid collyrium:
tooth: 28	- element: 35, 38,	60
dark colour	40	dravya
- dhyāma: 41	dhava	- substance: 21
dārukāri .	- axelwood: 66	dried ginger
- 'wood-enemies':	dhūma	- nāgara: 57
49	- inhaled smoke: 25	driness
dārvī	dhūmadarśin	
- tree turmeric: 56	- seeing smoke: 55	- coṣa: 65
datta	dhūmyāṭa	drongo - bhramaraka: 26
- given: 26	-black drongo: 26	
day and night	dhyāma	dṛṣṭi
- ahorātra: 18	- dark colour: 41	- pupil: 55, 63f drstimandala
decoction	- grimy: 25	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
- kvātha: 45	diet	- circuit of the
decoctions	-āhāra: 16	pupil: 63
- kaṣāya: 25, 64	discharge	dṛṣtivibhrama
deer	- praseka: 40	- faulty vision: 31
- eṇa: 59	- srāva: 29, 31	dry rub
defects	disease	- utsādana: 29
- doṣa: 71	-vyadhi: 18	dry rubs
delirium	diseases	- utsādana: 25
- moha: 39	- roga: 70	dry
demons	disjunction	- rūkṣa: 42
-graha: 68	- viśleṣa: 43	ducts
demons	disorders of the female	-sirā: 19
-graha: 68	reproductive system	duḥkha
deodar	- yonivyāpat: 70	-suffering: 16
- bhadradāru: 66	distension	dung beetles
depends on	-ādhmāna: 40	- varcaḥkīṭa: 49
-āyatta: 16	doṣa	dūrvā
depression	- defects: 71	- panic grass: 65
-viṣāda: 16	-humour: 42, 62	dūṣī-viṣa
desert date	- humours: 18	- slow-acting
-ingudī: 61	- humours: 70	poison: 43
desire	doṣapariplava	dūṣīviṣa

- slow-acting	enemy of slow-acting	- avaśardhita: 48
poison: 47	poison	fat
dūṣīviṣāri	- dūṣīviṣāri: 47	- vasā: 59
- enemy of	energy	faulty medical
slow-acting poison:	- ojas: 2 1	treatment
47	entrails	- mithyopacāra: 70
- slow-acting	- antra: 58	faulty vision
poison antidote: 28	envy	- dṛṣtivibhrama: 31
duşyodara	- īrṣyā: 16	female reproductive
- contamination	errhine	organ
dropsy: 43	- nasya: 59	
dveșa	errhines	-yoni: 71
- hatred: 16	- nasya: 32	female reproductive
dwindling away	essence	system
- kṣaya: 43	- sāra: 17	- yoni: 70f
- <i>ĸṣuyu</i> . 43	•	fern
earthen products	evam - along these lines:	- ajaruhā: 32
- pārthiva: 17f	18	filaments
elā	excision	- kiñjalka: 56
- cardamom: 57		fire-flame bush flowers
element	- chedya: 19	- dhātakīpuṣpa: 28
- dhātu: 35, 38, 40	expansive	fissuring
elephant/snake	-vikāsin: 42	- avadāraņa: 31
- nāga: 50	expressed juice	flame of the forest
elixir salve	- svarasa: 56	<i>- palāśa</i> : 60
- rasāñjana: 56, 60f	external factors	flatulence
elixir-salve	-āgantu: 19	- āṭopa: 2 8
- rasāñjana: 56	extract	flavours
elixir-salve	- niryāsa: 31	- rasa: 16, 21
- śīta: 56	extract of rohu carp	flesh
embelia	- rauhita: 56	- māṃsa: 19, 2 9
	extracted juice	flesh of the tooth
- vidaṅga: 61 emblic	-svarasa: 31	- dantamāṃsa: 28
	extracts	flooded
-āmalaka: 56	- rasa: 60	- pariplutā: 71
- dhātrī: 57	extremely excited	flowering trees
emetic nut	- atyānandā: 72	- vṛkṣa: 17
- madana: 28	eye make-up	flowers
eṇa	- añjana: 25, 31	
- deer: 59	eye ointment	<i>- puṣpa</i> : 17 follicles
enclosed roasting	-añjana: 31f	
- puṭākhya: 59	eye salve	- kha: 29
- puṭapāka: 61	-añjana: 44	fortnight
enclosure of a tooth	eyewash	- pakṣa: 18
- dantaveșța: 28	- tarpaṇa: 31, 55, 60f	four factors
ends		- catustaya: 18
- vaktra: 65	fart	fourfold grouping

- caturvarga: 18	-cow's flesh: 56	-antra: 44
free from clouds	gomūtra	1 -1-1 1
- abhramukta: 64	-cow's urine: 57	hālāhala
free from the point	gośakṛt	- Aconite: 41
- agramukta: 64	- cow-dung: 56	half-year
frogs	- juice of cow-dung:	- ayana: 18
- maṇḍūka: 17	56	hare foot uraria
from his mouth	gourd	- pṛthakparṇī: 66
- cāsyāt: 27	- kośavatī: 45	hareņu
fruit trees	graha	- hareņu: 56
- vanaspati: 17	- demons: 68	hareṇu
fruits	- demons: 68	- hareņu: 56f
- phala: 17	granthi	hareņu
	- knots: 41	- hareņu: 56f
gairika	-lumps: 29, 40	hareṇu
- ochre: 55f	grapes	- hareņu: 57
gairikaḥ	- drāksā: 66	hari
- red chalk: 65	great aconite	-sun: 63
gamanādikriyāvināśakarī	- mahāviṣa: 41	haridrā
- causing the	great fragrance	- turmeric: 61
destruction of	- mahāsugandha: 31	-turmerics: 46
actions such as	great poison	hariṇa
moving: 65		- blackbuck: 32
garlands	- mahāviṣa: 41	harītakī
- <i>sraj</i> : 25	greed <i>- lobha</i> : 16	- chebulic
geckos		myrobalan: 29
- gṛhagoḍikā: 49	green vitriol	harṣa
general rule	- kāsīsa: 61	- horripilation: 43
- paribhāṣā: 61	gṛhadhūma	- overexcitement:
gently	- soot: 53	16
- mṛdu: 65	gṛhagoḍikā	hatred
ghee	- geckos: 49	- dveṣa: 16
-sarpis: 55	grief	heart protected
-sarpiș: 32	-āśoka: 16	- hṛdayāvaraṇa: 32
ginger	grimy	heart-leaved moonseed
- mahauṣadha: 32	- dhyāma: 25	- amṛtā: 46
given	gruel	- somavallī: 29
-datta: 26	- yavāgū: 45	henna
glassy opacity	guḍikā	- madayantikā: 30
- kāca: 60	- pill: 56	herbs
godhā	gulma	- oṣadhi: 17
-monitor lizard:	- abdominal lump:	hetu
32, 58	70	-causes: 71
gold	guṇa	himalayan cherry
- śātakumbhī: 65	- qualities: 41	- padmaka: 66
gomāṃsa	gut	hoarseness

- pāruṣya: 40	- asādhya: 55	intestines
hogweed	indian barberry	- pakvādhāna: 44
- punarnavā: 30	- kālīyaka: 29	- pakvāśaya: 28, 43
holostemma	indian lotus	intoxication from food
- payasyā: 65	- nalina: 56	- annamada: 43
honey collyrium	indian madder	invincible
- kṣaudrāñjana: 57	- mañjiṣṭhā: 65	- ajeya: 32
honey	indian nightshades	irregularities
- kṣaudra: 56	9	- vaiṣamya: 16
- madhu: 56	- bṛhatī: 46	irrigated
- madhus: 26	indian rose-bay	- pratipūraṇa: 31
horripilation	- tagara: 29	irrigation
- harṣa: 43	indian sarsaparilla	- seka: 55
horseradish tree	- kālānusāriva: 57	- tarpaṇa: 70
- śigru: 61	- sāriva: 57	irritation
hrd	- śārivā: 65	- adhimantha: 65
- chest: 44	indian sarsaparillas	- prakopa: 18
hṛdayāvaraṇa	- sārive: 46	īrṣyā
- heart protected:	indigo	- envy: 16
32	- nīlī: 28	it may be
huge	indragopa	- bhavet: 62
- mahatī: 72	- red velvet mites:	items created by time
human being	17	- kālakṛta: 17f
- purușa: 16, 18	- velvet-mite: 27	тині, ін. 1/1
humour	infertile	jambū
- doṣa: 42, 62	- vandhyā: 71	- jambu: 56
humours	inflamed	jambu
- doṣa: 70	- vidagdha: 55	- jambū: 56
humours	infused	jambū
- doșa: 18	- bhāvita: 56	-jambul: 28
100ju. 10	iṅgita	jambúl
icchā	-body language: 25	- jambū: 28
- desire: 16	iṅgudī	jāṅgala
if, then not	- desert date: 61	- arid-land animals:
- na ced: 63	inhaled smoke	61
illness	- dhūma: 25	jaṅgama
- ruj: 57	inherent factors	- mobile: 35
immortal	- svabhāva: 19	-moving: 17f
-amṛta: 32	inherent	jarāyuja
impotent	- svābhāvika: 16	-born in in a caul:
- śaṇḍhī: 72	injured	17
in those cases	- utpīḍita: 62	jasmine
- tatra: 58	inspissation	- mālatī: 30
in yama's direction	- rasakriyā: 61	jaṭhara
- yāmya: 54	intended	-bellyache: 47
incurable	- vyākhyāta: 19	jātī

- royal jasmine: 66	-wood apple: 29,	- lice: 49
jealousy	31, 56	knots
- asūyā: 16	- wood apple: 56	- granthi: 41
joints	karma	knowledge
- sandhi: 19	- regimen: 64	- veda: 13
juice extract	karman	kohl
- svarasa: 17	- therapies: 19	
juice of cow-dung	karninī	- srotas: 59
- gośakṛt: 56	- protuberant: 72	- srotoja: 57, 66
juices	kārśmarī	kośavatī
- rasa: 59	- white teak: 56	- gourd: 45
	kaṣāya	koṣītakī
kāca	- decoctions: 25, 64	-luffa: 28
-glassy opacity: 60	kaṣāyavāsika	koṭha
kākapada		-skin disease: 43
- crow's foot: 45	- 'orange-dwellers':	kravyabhuj
kākolī	49 kāśinati	- carnivore: 59
- cottony jujube: 66	kāśipati	kṛcchra
kalā	- lord of kāśī: 24	- with difficulty: 62
-minutes: 18	kāsīsa	kriyā
kālakṛta	- green vitriol: 61	- procedures: 15f,
 items created by 	kāṣṭhā	19
time: 17f	- trice: 18	- treatment: 18, 61
kālānusāriva	kaṭphala	kriyākāla
- indian	- box myrtle: 57	- the time for
sarsaparilla: 57	kaumārabhṛtya	therapies: 18
kālīyaka	- child bearing: 68	kriyāsaṅga
- indian barberry:	kauṇḍinya	- loss of function:
29	- 'pot insects': 49	64
kalka	kavala 	kṛmi
- mash: 47	- mouthwash: 29	·
kalpa	kha	- worms: 17 krodha
- rule: 48	- apertures of the	
kāma	head: 30	- anger: 16
- lust: 16	- follicles: 29	kṛṣṇa
kaṇabha	khara	- black part: 63
- wasps: 49	-rough: 64	kṛṣṇā
kanda	kiṇihi	-long pepper: 55
-bulbs: 17	- white siris: 46	kṣaṇadāndhya
kaṇṭaka	kinihī	- night blindness:
-spots: 30	- white siris: 61	57
kapha	kiñjalka	kṣāraka
- mucus: 30	- filaments: 56	- lye: 60
- phlegm: 40, 43f,	kitchen	kṣaudra
72	- mahānasa: 25	-honey: 56
kapittha	kiṭipa	kṣaudrāñjana

- honey collyrium:	-āyur: 13	loss of function
57	limpid	- kriyāsaṅga: 64
kṣaya	-viśada: 42	lotus-spots
- dwindling away:	liṅga	- padminīkaṇṭaka: 30
43	-symptom: 30	luffa
kṣīra	-symptoms: 43	- koṣītakī: 28
- milky sap: 35, 38,	liṅganāśa	lumps
40	- cataract: 62	- granthi: 29, 40
-sap: 17	liniment	lust
kṣudrā	- ālepa: 55	- kāma: 16
- yellow-berried	liniments	lūtā
nightshade: 46	-ālepana: 32	-spiders: 14
kukṣita	liquid	lye
- 'bellied': 49	- cala: 63	- kṣāraka: 60
kunta	liquid collyrium	1
-small insects: 17	- dravāñjana: 60	madana
kupyaka	liquorice	- emetic nut: 28
- metal: 56	- madhuka: 32, 56	madayantikā
kuśa grass	- madhukair: 66	- henna: 30
- kuśa: 60	liver extract	madhu
kuśa	- yakṛdrasa: 57	-honey: 56
- kuśa grass: 60	liver	madhuka
kuṣṭha	- yakṛt: 57f	-liquorice: 32, 56
- pallid skin	lobha	madhūka
disease: 43		-mahua: 59ff
kvātha	- greed: 16	madhukair
- decoction: 45	located	-liquorice: 66
.5	- adhiṣṭhāna: 16	madhus
lac	lodh tree	-honey: 26
- lākṣā: 66	- lodhra: 56, 60	madirā
lākṣā	lodhra	-spirits: 57
- lac: 66	- lodh tree: 56, 60	madira
lāmajja grass	long pepper	-spirits: 60
- lāmajja: 26	- kṛṣṇā: 55	māgadha
lāmajja	- māgadha: 31, 61	- long pepper: 31,
- lāmajja grass: 26	- māgadhī: 57, 60	61
layer	- māgadhi: 58	māgadhi
- paṭala: 62	- pippali: 56	- long pepper: 58
leaves	long peppers	māgadhī
-bhanga: 63	- pippalī: 32	- long pepper: 57,
- patra: 17	loose stool	60
lekhana	- viḍbheda: 40, 51	mahānasa
-scarification: 16	lord of kāśī	- kitchen: 25
lice	- kāśipati: 24	mahāsugandha
-kiṭipa: 49	loss of appetite	- great fragrance:
life, longevity	- arocaka: 43	31
, 0 ,	13	9

mahatī	mașī	misshapen eyeball
-huge: 72	-black soot: 55	- vilocana: 64
mahausadha	massage	mithyopacāra .
- ginger: 32	- abhyaṅga: 29	- faulty medical
mahāviṣa	massage oil	treatment: 70
- great aconite: 41	-abhyaṅga: 25, 31	mitigatible
- great poison: 41	massage ointment	- yāpya: 55
mahua	-anulepana: 25, 29	mlāyin
- madhūka: 59ff	mātsarya	- blue dot cataract:
mālatī	- malice: 16	62
-jasmine: 30	mātuluṅga	mobile
malice	- citron: 65	- jaṅgama: 35
- mātsarya: 16	matured	moha
māṃsa	- vipakva: 56	- delirium: 39
- flesh: 19, 29	meat from a chital deer	monitor lizard
māṃsanirgama	- pārṣata: 32	- godhā: 32, 58
- prolapse: 65	medaka	monkey
manaḥśilā	- 'liquors': 49	- markaṭa: 41
- realgar: 57, 60f, 66	medicines cooked in a	monkey
- red arsenic: 56f	crucible	- vānara: 49
mānasa	- puṭapāka: 55	month
- mental: 16	- <i>риџирики</i> . 55 men	- māsa: 18
maṇḍala	- nara: 49	morsel
- round blotches:	menstrual blood	- bali: 25
	- ārtava: 71	mouse-ear
43 maṇḍūka	mental	- mūṣikakarṇī: 30
- frogs: 17	- mānasa: 16	mouthwash
mango		- kavala: 29
- amra: 56	meṣaśṛṅga - periploca of the	
mango stones	woods: 31	moving <i>- jaṅgama</i> : 17f
- āmrāsthi: 29	- perploca of the	mṛdu
mañjiṣṭhā	woods: 66	•
កណាស្វានុរុកណ - indian madder: 65	mesavisāna	- gently: 65
marica	- periploca of the	mucus
	woods: 58	- kapha: 30
- black pepper: 56	metal	mudga
markața	- kupyaka: 56	- mung beans: 62
- monkey: 41	, ,	muhūrta
marking-nut tree	milk	- three-quarters of
- bhallātaka: 31	- payas: 32	an hour: 18
māsa	milky sap	mukhasaṃdaṃśā
- month: 18	- kṣīra: 35, 38, 40	- nipping with the
māṣaka	minutes	mouth: 48
- mung beans: 29	- kalā: 18	muktā
mash	misery	- pearl: 62
- kalka: 47	- dainya: 16	muktvā

-separate: 63	- nasya: 44	nocturnal creature
mūla	nasal medicines	- niśācara: 61
- root: 16	- nasya: 55	non-bloodshot
-roots: 17	nasya	blindness
mūlaka	- errhine: 59	- araga timira: 62
- mūlaka: 41	- errhines: 32	non-flowering tree
mūlaka	- nasal medicine:	- vanaspati: 61
- mūlaka: 41	44	nourishment
mung beans	- nasal medicines:	- bṛṃhaṇa: 16
- māṣaka: 29		numbness
- mudga: 62	55 - snuff: 30	- svāpa: 31
mūrcchā	_	nutgrass
- stupor: 27	nasya	- mustā: 66
mūṣikā	-snuff: 25	musia. 00
- purging nut: 32	naturally-occurring	ochre
	- daivakṛte: 63	- gairika: 55f
тūṣika - rodents: 14	nature	off his hand
·	-ātmaka: 16	- sapāṇa: 59
mūṣikakarṇī	needle	oil
- mouse-ear: 30	- sūcī: 63	-sneha: 17
- woodrose: 30	night blindness	ointment
mustā	- kṣaṇadāndhya: 57	- anulepana: 29
- nutgrass: 66	niḥkvātha	
mustaka	-stewed juice: 45	- pralepa: 27, 30
- mustaka: 41	ทเีโเ	ojas
mustaka	-indigo: 28	- energy: 21
- mustaka: 41	nimeṣa	- vital energy: 16
myrobalan	-blink of the eye:	opening
- abhayā: 46	18	- chidra: 63
- pathyā: 56	nipping with the mouth	or not distorted
	- mukhasaṃdaṃśā:	- vāvikṛtā: 28
na ced	48	oṣadhi
- if, then not: 63	niryāsa	-herbs: 17
nadīja	- extract: 31	-remedies: 18
- salt: 56		oṣadhī-
nāga	- resin: 17, 35, 37,	- remedies: 17
- elephant/snake:	40	outer corner of the eye
50	niśācara	- apāṅga: 63
nāgara	- nocturnal	overexcitement
- dried ginger: 57	creature: 61	- <i>harṣa</i> : 16
nalada	nișevita	
-spikenard: 26, 61	- prepared: 59	pacification
nalina	- used: 58	-saṃśamana: 16
-indian lotus: 56	nivāta	- upaśama: 18
nara	-no wind: 18	padma
- men: 49	no wind	-sacred lotus: 29
nasal medicine	- nivāta: 18	padmaka

- himalayan cherry:	- earthen products:	- meṣaśṛṅga: 66
66	17f	pervasive
padminīkaṇṭaka	partial blindness	- vyavāyin: 42
- lotus-spots: 30	- timira: 58	phala
pain and injury	particulars	-fruits: 17
- vedanābhighāta: 13	- vikalpa: 19	phañj ī
pain	parts	- verbena: 30
- śūla: 44	-aṅga: 19	phena
pāka	рāruṣya	- cuttlefish bone: 66
- sepsis: 31	- hoarseness: 40	phlegm
pākamatsya	paśu	- kapha: 40, 43f, 72
- 'cook-fish': 49	- animals: 17	phlegmatic
pakṣa	paṭala	- śleșmalā: 72
- fortnight: 18	-layer: 62	physical
_	pāthā	- śārīravad: 18
pakvādhāna intestines: 44	- velvet leaf: 61	picciṭā
- intestines: 44	pāṭhā	- 'flat insects': 49
pakvāśaya 	- velvet-leaf: 45	pīḍ-
- intestines: 28, 43	pathyā	- press: 63
palāśa	- myrobalan: 56	piercing
- flame of the	patra	- vyadha: 63
forest: 60	- cassia cinnamon:	pigs' eye
pālindī	29, 65	- sūkarākṣitā: 65
- black creeper: 30,	- leaves: 17	pill
32, 46	patravrścika	- guḍikā: 56
pallava	- 'wing-scorpions':	pipīlika
-shoots: 63	49	- ants: 17
pallid skin disease	pavanodbhava	pippali
-kuṣṭha: 43	- caused by wind:	• • • •
pañcāngulataila	-	- long pepper: 56
- castor oil: 58	58	pippalī
panic grass	payas milk: 22	- long peppers: 32
- dūrvā: 65	- milk: 32	pith
paribhāṣā	payasyā - curds: 30	- sāra: 35, 37, 40
- general rule: 61	•	pitta
pariplutā	- holostemma: 65	-bile: 58
- flooded: 71	pearl	- choler: 71
parīṣeka	- muktā: 62	pittalā
риплеки - shower: 29	pebble	-bilious / choleric:
	- aṣṭhīlā: 27	72 1-1
pārṣata	pelt	plīhan
- meat from a chital	- carman: 17	-spleen: 58
deer: 32	periploca of the woods	plutā
parśvabheda	- meṣaśṛṅga: 31	-sprung: 71
- ribs crack: 44	- meṣaviṣāṇa: 58	poison berry
pārthiva	perploca of the woods	- bṛhatī: 46

-clean: 31	pra√ sādh	-beautyberry: 56	- medicines cooked
pravkuth - rot: 28 prabha	•		in a crucible: 55
- rot: 28			putapāka
- shine: 62 procedures procedures procedures putrapāka - shine: 62 procedures procedures procedures procedures procedures prolapse - putrapāka: 70 putrapāka			The state of the s
r-shine: 62 pracalāka - 'poisonous snakes': 49 practical purposes - prayojanavat: 18 pragādha - steeped: 59 prakopa - irritation: 18 prakṛti - temperament: 16 pralāpa - vointment: 27, 30 praseka - discharge: 40 pratikāra - alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 pratipūraņa - irrigaled: 31 pratisāraņa - rub: 28 r- rubbing: 29 pratisēdha - counteraction: 55 prayojanavat - risevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka - tailvaka: 55 prepared - nigevita: 55 prepared - ringivita: 55 prepared with turpeth - riaivita: 55 prepared - ringivita: 55 prepared - ringivita: 55 prepared - ringivita: 55 prepared with turpeth - ringivita: 55 prepared - ringivita: 55 prepared - ringivita: 55 prepared - ringivita: 55 prepared with turpeth - riaivita: 55 prepared - ringivita: 55 prepared - ringivita: 55 prepared with turpeth - ringivita: 56 prepared with turpeth - ringivita:	prabha		
pracalāka - 'poisonous snakes': 49 practical purposes - prayojanavat: 18 pragādha - steeped: 59 prakopa - irritation: 18 prakṛti - temperament: 16 pralāpa - ranting: 39 pralepa - discharge: 40 pratīkāra - alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 pratīpūraṇa - irrigated: 31 pratīsāraṇa - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratīsadha - counteraction: 55 praviganavat - purposes: 18 prepared - niṣcvita: 59 prepared with tlurpeth - traivrta: 55 prepses - pridapāka - traivira: 55 prepses - prakṣpā - enclosed roasting: - presida - elixir salve: 56, 60f prakṣā - elixir salve: 56, 60f prakṣā - elixir salve: 56, 60f prakṣā - chilad deer: 32 prakṛti - chital deer: 32 ragin timira - blindness: 60 rāgini timira - blindness: 60 rāgini timira - blindness: 60 rāgini timira - blindness: 62 rainy seasons prayāni timira - blindness: 62 rainy seasons rajana - turmerics: 57 rajimat - turmerics: 57 rajimat - striped snake: 45 raktakṣayā - with bloodloss: 71 rasting - pratīgāpa: 39 rarified - counteraction: 55 prayojanavat - human being: 16, - chyle: 43 - extracts: 60 puṭālivaya - taken hot: 60 rasakriyā - inṣspissation: 61 rasānjana - elixir salve: 56, 60f - elixir salve: 56, 60f	· ·	9	
- 'poisonous snakes': 49	pracalāka	-	
snākes': 49 practical purposes - prayojanavat: 18 pragāḍha - steeped: 59 prakopa - irritation: 18 prakrti - temperament: 16 pralāpa - ranting: 39 pralepa - ointment: 27, 30 prasēka - discharge: 40 pratīkāra - alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 pratipūraņa - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratiṣēdha - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratiṣēdha - rounteraction: 55 prayojanavat - practical purposes: 18 prepared - hirsēvita: 59 prepared with tlurbeth - traivrta: 55 press - pidā- 63 protuberant - arsās: 70 protuberant - arsās: 70 protuberant - chital deer: 32 racket-tailed drongo - birrigarāja: 26 rāgin timira - bloodshot blindness: 60 rāgiņi timire - bloodshot blindness: 60 rāgiņi timire - bloodshot blindness: 62 rainy seasons - varṣā: 18 rajana - varṣā: 18 rajana - varṣā: 18 rajana - turmerics: 57 rājinat - fairigated: 31 prunḍarīka: 41 pupil - striped snake: 45 raktakṣayā - with bloodloss: 71 ranting - pralāpa: 39 rarified - sūkṣma: 42 rasa prepared - flowers: 17 piuices: 59 prepared with tilvaka - tailvaka: 55 prepared with turpeth - traivrta: 55 press - pulapāka - enclosed roasting: - elixir salve: 56, 60f - elixir salve: 56, 60f	· ·		
practical purposes - prayojanavat: 18 pragādha - steeped: 59 protuberant - steeped: 59 prakopa - irritation: 18 prakṛti - temperament: 16 pralūpa - ranting: 39 pralepa - ointment: 27, 30 praseka - discharge: 40 pratīkāra - alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 pratipūrana - irrigated: 31 pratisāraņa - rub: 28 - rubing: 29 pratisēdha - counteraction: 55 prayojanavat - practical purposes: 18 prepared - inişevita: 59 prepared with tlurpeth - traivṛta: 55 prepared - irrigated: 31 prepared - niṣevita: 59 prepared - tinipata - tailevaka: 55 prepared - traivira: 55 press - pulapāka - tailevaka: 55 prepared - traivira: 55 press - pulapāka - enclosed roasting: - enclosed roasting: - elixir salve: 56 prosida qualities - gunia: 41 pratai (drongo) - gun; 41 pracket ininita - chital deer: 32 pratai (deer: 26 prāgin timira - bloodshot blindness: 60 prāgini timira - bloodshot blindness: 62 rainy seasons raigin timira - bloodshot blindness: 62 rainy seasons prayajantavā - bloodshot blindness: 62 rainy seasons praipatā ininira - bloodshot blindness: 62 rainy seasons raips etailed drongo pakeria in pivaja: 26 rāgin timira - bloodshot blindness: 60 punarnavā - bloodshot blindness: 60 punarnavā - bloodshot blindness: 62 rainy seasons raips etailed rongo rāgin timira - bloodshot blindness: 60 punarnavā - bloodshot blindness: 62 rainy seasons raips etailed drongo rāgin timira - bloodshot blindness: 60 punarnavā - bloodshot blindness: 60 rāgini timira - bloodshot blindness: 62 rainy seasons rainys easons			72
- prayojanavat: 18 pragāḍha - steeped: 59 prakopa - irritation: 18 prakṛti - temperament: 16 pralāpa - ranting: 39 pralepa - ionitment: 27, 30 praseka - discharge: 40 pratītāra - alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 pratipūraṇa - irrigated: 31 pratisārana - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratiṣedha - counteraction: 55 pratiṣedha - counteraction: 55 pratiṣedha - practical prativaka: 55 prepared - niṣevita: 59 prepared - niṣevita: 55 prepared - triāvta: 55 prepared - triāvta: 55 press - putapāka - temperament: 16 pratisāra praction: 55 prepared - niṣevita: 59 prepared - triāvta: 55 prepared - triāvta: 56 prepared - triāvta: 55 prepared - triāvta: 56 prepared - triāvta: 55 prepared - triāvta: 56 prepared - triāvta: 56 prepared - triāvta: 55 prepared - triāvta: 56 prep			
pragādha - steeped: 59 prakopa - irritation: 18 prakṛti - temperament: 16 pralāpa - ranting: 39 praseka - discharge: 40 pratīkāra - alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 pratipūraṇa - irrigated: 31 - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratisāraṇa - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratisāraṇa - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratisāraṇa - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratisādha - counteraction: 55 pratijoānavat - practical pratijoānavat - piace - niṣṣvita: 59 prapeared with tilvaka - tailvaka: 55 prepared - ririgated: 59 prepared - riniṣvita: 55 prepared - riniṣvita: 55 prepared - riniṣvita: 55 prepared - riniṣvita: 55 prepares - rinisvita: 56 -			1
- steeped: 59 prakopa prakopa		•	-guṇa: 41
priskopa - irritation: 18 prakrit - temperament: 16 pralāpa - ranting: 39 pralepa - ointment: 27, 30 praseka - discharge: 40 pralēvārā - alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 pratipūraṇa - irrigated: 31 pratisānaṇa - rubing: 29 pratisānan - rubing: 29 pratisgāna - roubing: 29 pratisgāna - counteraction: 55 pratipojanavat - practical purposes: 18 prepared - niṣevita: 59 prepared - tailvaka: 55 prepared - tailvaka: 55 prepared - triivata: 55 press - puṭapāka - eclixir salve: 56, 666 - piēḍ-: 63 - chital deer: 32 - rāgin timira - blioodshot blindness: 60 rāgiṇi timire - bloodshot blindness: 60 rāgiṇi timire - bloodshot blindness: 62 rainy seasons - varṣā: 18 rajana - varṣā: 18 rajana - varṣā: 18 rajana - turmerics: 57 rājimat - turmerics: 57 rājimat - striped snake: 45 raktakṣayā - with bloodloss: 71 ranting - rubing: 29 purification - saṃśodhaṇa: 16 - sūkṣma: 42 rasa - extracts: 60 - flavours: 16, 21 - juices: 59 prepared with tilvaka - taken hot: 60 puṭākhya - enclosed roasting: - elixir salve: 56, 60f - elixir-salve: 56, 60f - elixir-salve: 56, 60f		•	1 1 . 1 . 1
- irritation: 18 prakṛti - temperament: 16 pralāpa - temperament: 16 pralāpa - ranting: 39 pralepa - ointment: 27, 30 praseka - discharge: 40 pratīkāra - alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 pratipūraṇa - irrigated: 31 pratīsāraṇa - rub: 28 - rubiong: 29 pratiṣēdha - counteraction: 55 prayojanavat - practical purposes: 18 prepared - niṣevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka - taikvaka: 55 prepared - temperament: 16 prihakparṇī - chital deer: 26 - choloadshot blindness: 60 - rāgin timira - bloodshot - blindness: 60 - rāgin timira - choloadshot - chloadshot - chogweed: 30 - raigin timira - chloadshot - chloadshot - chainess: 62 - raigin timire - chloadshot - chainess: 62 - raigin timire - chloadshot - chogweed: 30 - raigin timire - chloadshot - chloadshot - chainess: 62 - raigin timire - chloadshot - chloadshot - chainess: 62 - raigin timire - chloadshot - chloadshot - chainess: 62 - raigin timire - chloadshot - chloadshot - chainess: 62 - raigin timire - chloadshot - chainess: 62 - raigin timira - chreadshot - chainess: 62 - raigin timira - chrea			
- temperament: 16 - temperamen			
- temperament: 16	prakṛti		
pralāpa - ranting: 39	· ·		
ranting: 39 pralepa - ointment: 27, 30 praseka - discharge: 40 pratīkāra - alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 pratipūrana - irrigated: 31 pratisārana - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratisēdha - counteraction: 55 prayojanavat - practical prayojanavat - practical purposes: 18 prepared - niṣevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka - tailvaka: 55 prepared with turpeth - traivrta: 55 press - prids diad - celixir salve: 56 - pūd: 63 - putapāka - enclosed roasting: - elixir salve: 56 - fof - folowers: 17 prasapidana - elixir salve: 56 - pūd: 63 - enclosed roasting: - elixir salve: 56 - elixir salve: 56 - elixir salve: 56 - elixir salve: 56	_	• • • •	
pralepa - ointment: 27, 30 praseka - discharge: 40 pratīkāra - alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 pratipūrana - irrigated: 31 pratisārana - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratiķedha - counteraction: 55 pravojanavat - practical purposes: 18 prepared - nisevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka - taikvaka: 55 prepared - traivrta: 55 prepared - elixir salve: 56, 6of - pīd-: 63 - enclosed roasting: - elixir-salve: 56			
- ointment: 27, 30 - hogweed: 30 rainy seasons praseka - discharge: 40 pundarīka - varṣā: 18 pratīkāra - puṇḍarīka: 41 rajana - alleviation: 18 puṇḍarīka: 41 rājimat - remedy: 55 puṇḍarīka: 41 - striped snake: 45 pratipūrana pupil - striped snake: 45 - ringated: 31 purging nut - with bloodloss: 71 pratisāraņa purging nut - with bloodloss: 71 rubisāraņa - mūṣikā: 32 - pralāpa: 39 rubbing: 29 purification rarified pratiṣedha - saṃśodhana: 16 - sūkṣma: 42 rounteraction: 55 puruṣa rasa prayojanavat - human being: 16, - chyle: 43 - practical 18 - extracts: 60 purposes: 18 puṣṣpa - flavours: 16, 21 prepared - flowers: 17 - juices: 59 prepared with tilvaka - taken hot: 60 and animals: 56 - tailvaka: 55 puṭākhya - inspissation: 61 - traivṛta:	•		
praseka - discharge: 40 pratīkāra - alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 pratipūraņa - irrigated: 31 pratisāraņa - irrigated: 31 pratisāraņa - ivus: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratiṣedha - counteraction: 55 prayojanavat - practical purposes: 18 purposes: 18 prepared - niṣevita: 59 prepared - niṣevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka - tailvaka: 55 prepared - traivrta: 55 press - prād: 63 press - prād: 63 prepared - pratisalva - taivaka: 56 prepared - traivrta: 55 press - prād: 63 purposes: 18 puṣpa prepared - taivaķā - taivaķā puṭapāka - enclosed roasting: - elixir salve: 56 puṭārāka - elixir-salve: 56	- ointment: 27, 30		
rajana rajana rajana rajana - alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 - punidarīka: 41 pupil rajimat - striped snake: 45 raktakṣayā - with bloodloss: 71 ranting rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratiṣedha - counteraction: 55 prayojanavat - practical purposes: 18 purposes: 18 prepared - niṣevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka - tailvaka: 55 prepared with turpeth - traivṛta: 55 press - priḍ-: 63 - alleviation: 18 - punidarīka: 41 - currentics: 57 rājimat - turmerics: 57 rājimat - striped snake: 45 raktakṣayā - with bloodloss: 71 ranting - vwith bloodloss: 71 ranting - trailed - sūkṣma: 42 rasa rasa - chyle: 43 - extracts: 60 - flavours: 16, 21 - juices: 59 - the blood of birds and animals: 56 rasakriyā - inspissation: 61 rasāñjana - elixir salve: 56, 60f - pīḍ-: 63 - enclosed roasting: - elixir-salve: 56			
- alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 - remedy: 55 - ratipūraņa - irrigated: 31 - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 - rubbing: 29 - ratisēdha - counteraction: 55 - pravijojanavat - practical - purposes: 18 - remedy: 55 - rubeata	- discharge: 40		
- alleviation: 18 - remedy: 55 - remedy: 55 - ratipūraņa - irrigated: 31 - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 - rubbing: 29 - rubingaraņa - counteraction: 55 - puruṣa - practical - purposes: 18 - prepared - niṣevita: 59 - ruiṣevita: 59 - ruivata - remedy: 55 - rubinging nut - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 - rubbing: 29 - runification - saṃśodhana: 16 - sūkṣma: 42 - rasa - chyle: 43 - extracts: 60 - purposes: 18 - rubing: 16, - risevita: 59 - rusepa - risevita: 59 - rusepared - tailvaka: 55 - rubinging nut - rating - ranting - rarified - sūkṣma: 42 - rasa - chyle: 43 - extracts: 60 - flavours: 16, 21 - juices: 59 - the blood of birds - tand animals: 56 - rasakriyā - rasakriyā - inspissation: 61 - rasāñjana - elixir salve: 56, 60f - prēd-: 63 - enclosed roasting: - elixir-salve: 56	pratīkāra	-	
remedy: 55 pratipūraṇa pupil pupil pratisāraṇa -irrigated: 31 pratisāraṇa -rub: 28 -rubbing: 29 pratiṣedha -counteraction: 55 prayojanavat -practical purposes: 18 prepared -niṣevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka -tailvaka: 55 prepared with turpeth -traivṛta: 55 press -pīḍ-: 63 -einigatha. 41 pupil pupil -dṛṣṭṭ: 55, 63f purging nut ranting -with bloodloss: 71 ranting -pratisedha -saṃśodhana: 16 -sūkṣma: 42 rasa rasa rasa -counteraction: 55 puruṣa -saṇśodhana: 16 -sūkṣma: 42 rasa -extracts: 60 -piahoaya -flawours: 16, 21 -juices: 59 -the blood of birds and animals: 56 rasakriyā prepared with turpeth - enclosed roasting: - inspissation: 61 rasāṇjana - elixir salve: 56, 60f - elixir-salve: 56	- alleviation: 18	-	
pratipūraṇa - irrigated: 31 pratisāraṇa - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratiṣedha - counteraction: 55 prayojanavat - practical purposes: 18 prepared - niṣevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka - tailvaka: 55 prepared with turpeth - traivṛta: 55 press press prid: 63 - irrigated: 31 purging nut purging nut ranting - with bloodloss: 71 ranting - pradiāpa: 39 rarified - sūkṣma: 42 rasa rasa rasa rasa - chyle: 43 - extracts: 60 - puṣpa - flowers: 17 - juices: 59 - puṭāhvaya - the blood of birds and animals: 56 rasakriyā - enclosed roasting: - inspissation: 61 rasāñjana - elixir-salve: 56	- remedy: 55	•	,
- irrigated: 31 pratisāraņa - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratiṣedha - counteraction: 55 prayojanavat - practical purposes: 18 prepared - niṣevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka - tailvaka: 55 prepared with turpeth - traivṛta: 55 prepss press - prid-: 63 - with bloodloss: 71 ranting ranting ranting ranting rarified rasa rasa rasa rasa - practical - sūkṣma: 42 rasa - chyle: 43 - chyle: 43 - chyle: 43 - extracts: 60 purposes: 18 puṣpa - flowers: 17 - juices: 59 - the blood of birds and animals: 56 rasakriyā rasānjana - elixir salve: 56, 60f - enclosed roasting: - elixir-salve: 56	pratipūraņa		
pratisāraṇa - rub: 28 - rubbing: 29 pratiṣedha - counteraction: 55 prayojanavat - practical purposes: 18 prepared - niṣevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka - tailvaka: 55 prepared with turpeth - traivṛta: 55 press prayōjanava - enclosed roasting: - pratiṣela inting - nranting - pradāpa: 39 rarified - sāūkṣma: 42 rasa - rasa ranting - pradiāpa: 39 rarified - sūkṣma: 42 rasa - chyle: 43 - chyle: 43 - extracts: 60 - pluṣpa - flowers: 17 - juices: 59 - the blood of birds - taken hot: 60 - and animals: 56 rasakriyā - inspissation: 61 rasāñjana - elixir salve: 56, 60f - prād-: 63 - enclosed roasting: - elixir-salve: 56	- irrigated: 31		
-rub: 28 -rubbing: 29 purification pratisedha -counteraction: 55 prayojanavat -practical purposes: 18 prepared -nisevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka -tailvaka: 55 prepared with turpeth -traivrta: 55 press -prīd-: 63 -rubsing: 29 purification rarified -sūkṣma: 42 rasa rasa -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -practics: 60 -puṣpa -flavours: 16, 21 -juices: 59 -the blood of birds and animals: 56 rasakriyā rasakriyā -inspissation: 61 rasāñjana -elixir salve: 56, 60f -prīd-: 63 -enclosed roasting: -elixir-salve: 56	pratisāraṇa		
-rubbing: 29 pratiṣedha -counteraction: 55 prayojanavat -practical purposes: 18 prepared -niṣevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka -tailvaka: 55 prepared with turpeth -traivṛta: 55 press -pīd-: 63 purnication -saṃśodhana: 16 -sūkṣma: 42 rasa rasa rasa -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -practical puṣpa -flavours: 16, 21 -juices: 59 -the blood of birds and animals: 56 rasakriyā rasakriyā rasakriyā rasañjana puṭapāka -elixir salve: 56, 60f -pīd-: 63 -enclosed roasting: -elixir-salve: 56	-rub: 28		0
-counteraction: 55 prayojanavat -practical -purposes: 18 prepared -niṣevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka -tailvaka: 55 prepared with turpeth -traivṛta: 55 press -pīḍ-: 63 -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -chyle: 43 -prasa -extracts: 60 -puṣpa -flavours: 16, 21 -juices: 59 -flavours: 59 -the blood of birds and animals: 56 rasakriyā rasakriyā rasañjana -elixir salve: 56, 60f -pīḍ-: 63 -enclosed roasting: -elixir-salve: 56	-rubbing: 29	•	
-counteraction: 55 puruṣa rasa prayojanavat -human being: 16, -chyle: 43 - practical 18 -extracts: 60 purposes: 18 puṣpa -flavours: 16, 21 prepared -flowers: 17 -juices: 59 - niṣevita: 59 puṭāhvaya -the blood of birds prepared with tilvaka -taken hot: 60 and animals: 56 - tailvaka: 55 puṭākhya rasakriyā prepared with turpeth -enclosed roasting: -inspissation: 61 - traivrta: 55 59 rasāñjana press puṭapāka -elixir salve: 56, 60f - pīḍ-: 63 -enclosed roasting: -elixir-salve: 56	pratiședha		- sūksma: 42
- practical purposes: 18 prepared - flowers: 17 - nisevita: 59 prepared with tilvaka - taken hot: 60 - tailvaka: 55 prepared with turpeth - traivrta: 55 press - puṭapāka - puṭapāka - extracts: 60 - flavours: 16, 21 - flowers: 17 - juices: 59 - the blood of birds and animals: 56 rasakriyā rasakriyā prepared with turpeth - enclosed roasting: - inspissation: 61 rasānjana press - puṭapāka - elixir salve: 56, 60f - pīḍ-: 63 - enclosed roasting: - elixir-salve: 56	-counteraction: 55	•	
purposes: 18 puspa purposes: 18 prepared -flowers: 17 -iuices: 59 -nisevita: 59 putāhvaya -the blood of birds prepared with tilvaka -taken hot: 60 and animals: 56 -tailvaka: 55 putākhya rasakriyā prepared with turpeth -traivrta: 55 59 rasānjana press -pūḍ-: 63 -enclosed roasting: -elixir salve: 56, 60f -pīḍ-: 63 -enclosed roasting: -elixir-salve: 56	prayojanavat	0	-chyle: 43
prepared -flowers: 17 -juices: 59 -niṣevita: 59 puṭāhvaya -the blood of birds prepared with tilvaka -taken hot: 60 and animals: 56 -tailvaka: 55 puṭākhya rasakriyā prepared with turpeth -enclosed roasting: -inspissation: 61 -traivrta: 55 59 rasāñjana press puṭapāka -elixir salve: 56, 60f -pīḍ-: 63 -enclosed roasting: -elixir-salve: 56			- extracts: 60
- niṣevita: 59 puṭāhvaya - the blood of birds prepared with tilvaka - taken hot: 60 and animals: 56 puṭākhya rasakriyā prepared with turpeth - traivṛta: 55 puṭapāka press puṭapāka - elixir salve: 56, 60f - pīḍ-: 63 - enclosed roasting: - elixir-salve: 56			- flavours: 16, 21
prepared with tilvaka - taken hot: 60 and animals: 56 - tailvaka: 55 puṭākhya rasakriyā prepared with turpeth - traivṛta: 55 59 rasāñjana press puṭapāka - elixir salve: 56, 60f - pīḍ-: 63 - enclosed roasting: - elixir-salve: 56	prepared	•	-juices: 59
- tailvaka: 55 puṭākhya rasakriyā prepared with turpeth - enclosed roasting: - inspissation: 61 - traivṛṭa: 55 59 rasāñjana press puṭapāka - elixir salve: 56, 60f - pīḍ-: 63 - enclosed roasting: - elixir-salve: 56	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		- the blood of birds
prepared with turpeth - enclosed roasting: - inspissation: 61 - traivṛta: 55 59 rasāñjana press puṭapāka - elixir salve: 56, 60f - pīḍ-: 63 - enclosed roasting: - elixir-salve: 56			and animals: 56
- traivṛta: 5559rasāñjanapresspuṭapāka- elixir salve: 56, 60f- pīḍ-: 63- enclosed roasting:- elixir-salve: 56	~ ~		rasakriyā
press $putap\bar{a}ka$ - elixir salve: 56, 60f - $p\bar{i}d$ -: 63 - enclosed roasting: - elixir-salve: 56		-enclosed roasting:	- inspissation: 61
$-p\bar{\imath}d$ -: 63 - enclosed roasting: - elixir-salve: 56	- traivṛta: 55		•
	- ·		
priyaṇṇgu 61 rauhita	· · · · · ·	_	
	priyamgu	61	rauhita

- extract of rohu	roots	- water-born: 61
carp: 56	- mūla: 17	saliva
realgar	rot	- ślesman: 27
- manaḥśilā: 57, 60f,	- pra√kuth: 28	salt
66	rough	- nadīja: 56
red arsenic	-khara: 64	, -
	round blotches	- saindhava: 45
- manaḥśilā: 56f		samāñjana
red chalk	- maṇḍala: 43	- same collyrium:
- gairikaḥ: 65	royal jasmine	60
red gourd	- jātī: 66	śambūka
- bimbī: 28	ŗtu	-cone snails: 49
red velvet mites	- season: 18	same collyrium
- indragopa: 17	rub	- samāñjana: 60
regimen	- pratisāraņa: 28	samplava
-ācāra: 16	rubbing	-clusters: 17
- <i>karma</i> : 64	- pratisārana: 29	saṃśamana
remedies	rudhira	-pacification: 16
-oṣadhi: 18	-blood: 17	saṃśodhana
- oṣadhī-: 17	ruj	- purification: 16
remedy	-illness: 57	samudraphena
- pratīkāra: 55	rūkṣa	- cuttlefish bone: 57
resin	- dry: 42	saṃvatsara
-niryāsa: 17, 35, 37,	rule	- year: 18
40	<i>- kalpa</i> : 48	sañcaya
restrictions	11.	- accumulation: 18
- yantraṇā: 64	sacred lotus	sandal
rheum	- padma: 29	-sugandhi: 58
- upadeha: 31	sāda	- saganani. 50 śaṇḍhī
ribs crack	- be exhausted: 44	
	sādhya	- impotent: 72 sandhi
- parśvabheda: 44	- curable: 55	
rigid	- cured: 47	-joints: 19
-sthirā: 64	sage-leaved alangium	sannipāta
rodents	- aṅkolla: 29	- congested
- mūṣika: 14	saindhava	humours: 19
roga	-salt: 45	sap
- diseases: 70	- sind salt: 55, 57	- kṣīra: 17
rogasaṃgraha	-sindh salt: 60	sapāṇa
- collection of	sal tree	- off his hand: 59
diseases: 71	- śālā: 56	saptachada
rohīta	śālā	-blackboard tree:
-rohīta tree: 60	-sal tree: 56	29
rohīta tree	śalākā	sāra
- rohīta: 60	-probe: 63f	- essence: 17
root	salilotthita	- pith: 35, 37, 40
- mūla: 16	-conch: 61	śārava

- 'darts': 49 scarlet mallow sind salt - physical: 18 scramberry sindh salt - physical: 18 scramberry sindh salt sarīṣṛpa - tālīša; 56 - saindhava: 60 - creepy-crawlies: - tālīšapatra: 57 sinews 14, 17 season - snāyu: 19 sārivā - fru: 18 sinā - indian sections - ducts: 19 sarsaparilla: 65 - adhyāya: 19 sirāvedha - indian - dhāmadaršin: 55 sirīs seeds - indian - dhāmadaršin: 55 sirīs seeds - indian - selu plum - śirīṣa do, 56, 66 sārivē - śelu: 46 śirīṣa - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣamāṣaka: 29 - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣamāṣaka - sarpis - bījī; 70f ṣīla - ghee: 55 separate - siris seeds: 29 sarpis - muktvā: 63 sitā - ghee: 32 sepsis - white sugar: 66 sārṣapa: 40	- 'lids': 49	scarification	- horseradish tree:
Săriravad - bandhuţīva: 30 - saindhava: 55, 57 - physical: 18 scramberry sindh salt sarīspa - tālīša: 56 - saindhava: 60 - creepy-crawlies: - tālīšapatra: 57 sinews 14, 17 season - snāyu: 19 sārīvā - jtu: 18 sirā - indian sections - ducts: 19 sārīva secing smoke - blood-letting: 55 - indian - dhūmadaršin: 55 siris seeds - sarsaparilla: 57 seka - śirīṣai 46, 56, 66 - indian - selu plum - śirīṣai 46, 56, 66 - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣai 46, 56, 66 sārvite śelu - siriṣ seeds: 29 - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣai 46, 56, 66 sārvite śelu - siriṣ seeds: 29 sarpis - bījā: 70f ṣīta sarpis - pājā: 70f ṣīta - ghee: 35 separate - elixir-salve: 56 sārṣapa: 40 shine - koṭha: 43 sārṣapa: 40	śārikā	- lekhana: 16	61
Sarrispa	- 'darts': 49	scarlet mallow	sind salt
- physical: 18	śārīravad	- bandhujīva: 30	- saindhava: 55, 57
sarīsṛpa - tālīšā: 56 - saindhava: 60 - creepy-crawlies: - tālīšapatra: 57 sinews 14, 17 season - snāyu: 19 sārivā - ṛtu: 18 sirā - indian sections - ducts: 19 sārivā seeing smoke - blood-letting: 55 - indian - dhūmadaršin: 55 siris seeds - indian - dhūmadaršin: 55 siris seeds - indian - selu plum - širīṣamāṣaka: 29 - indian - selu plum: 46 sirīṣamāṣaka - sarpis - bījā: 7of sīta - garpi	-physical: 18	•	
- creepy-crawlies:	• •	•	- saindhava: 60
14,17 season -snāyu: 19 sārivā -ṛtu: 18 sirā - indian sections - ducts: 19 sāriva seeing smoke - blood-letting: 55 - indian - dhūmadaršin: 55 sirīsædha - indian - dhūmadaršin: 55 sirīs seeds - indian - irrigation: 55 sirīs - indian selu plum - śirīṣa ta, 6, 56, 66 sārive śelu - sirīṣa ta, 6, 56, 66 - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣamāṣaka - sarvis - śelu: 46 śirīṣa - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣamāṣaka - indian - selu plum: 46 śirāṣamāṣaka - sarpis - bijā: 70f śīta - sarpis - pāka: 31	•	-	sinews
- indian sections - indian sections - adhyāya: 19 sirā - ducts: 19 sirāvedha seeing smoke - blood-letting: 55 siris seeds - indian sarsaparilla: 57 seka - indian sarsaparilla: 57 seka - širīşamāṣāka: 29 sirīs - indian sarsaparilla: 65 sēlu: 46 sirīṣamāṣāka: 29 sirīs - indian sarsaparilla: 65 sēlu: 46 sirīṣamāṣāka: 29 sirīs - indian sarsaparilla: 65 sēlu: 46 sirīṣamāṣāka sarsaparilla: 46 semen - sirīs seeds: 29 sirīs - seeds: 29 sirīs sarpis - bijā: 70f sīta separate - elixir-salve: 56 sarpis - muktvā: 63 sitā sapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - koṭha: 43 sārṣapa - prabha: 62 sirāṣapa: 40 shoiting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - sārṣapa: 40 shooting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - sārṣapa: 40 shooting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 sarvātmikā - sarvātmikā - parīṣeka: 29 shoots - svāpa: 40 shoots - svāpa: 40 shoots - svāpa: 40 shooting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - sārvātmikā - udbhid: 17 sleṣmalā - sarvātmikā - vāruāh: 17 sleṣmalā - sarvātmikā - vāruāh: 17 slower slatvata - cutting with a blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison antidote - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 slow-acting poison siddhi - quadrava: 31, 47 small insects - kunta: 17 salvuīraka - cihna: 71 sinews: 19		•	- snāvu: 19
- indian sarsaparilla: 65		- rtu: 18	
sarsaparilla: 65 -adhyāya: 19 sirāvedha - indian -dhūmadarśin: 55 siris seeds sarsaparilla: 57 seka -śirīşamāṣaka: 29 śārtvā - irrigation: 55 siris - indian selu plum - śirīṣa māṣaka: 29 sārtve śelu - seiris: 46, 56, 66 - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣamāṣaka sarsaparillas: 46 semen - siris seeds: 29 sāryis - būja: 70f śīta - ghee: 55 separate - elixir-salve: 56 sāryis - muktvā: 63 sitā - ghee: 32 sepsis - white sugar: 66 sārṣapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - sārṣapa: 40 shine - koṭha: 43 sārṣapa - prabha: 62 skin sārṣapaka - jāla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 sarvātmikā - ubhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 sarvātmikā: 72 s		•	
sāriva seeing smoke -blood-letting: 55 - indian -dhūmadarśin: 55 siris seeds sārivā - irrigation: 55 siris - indian selu plum - śirīṣa: 46, 56, 66 sārivē śelu - siris: 46, 56, 66 sārive śelu - siris: 46, 56, 66 - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣamāṣaka - sarsaparillas: 46 semen - siris seeds: 29 sārripis - bījā: 70f šīta - ghee: 55 separate - elixir-salve: 56 sarpis - muktvā: 63 sitā - ghee: 32 sepsis - white sugar: 66 sārṣapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - sārṣapa: 40 shine - koṭha: 43 sārṣapaka - ṣāla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 sarvātmikā - pallava: 63 śleṣmalā sarvātmikā - palibid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 sārsarakṣata - vīrudh: 17 - saliva: 27 sarvatmikā: 72 <t< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td></t<>			
- indian	_		
sarsaparilla: 57 seka - śirīṣamāṣaka: 29 śārivā - irrigation: 55 siris - indian selu plum - śirīṣa: 46, 56, 66 śārive śelu - siris: 46, 56, 66 śārive śelu - siris: 46, 56, 66 - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣamāṣaka saraparillas: 46 semen - siris seeds: 29 sarpis - bīja: 70f šīta - ghee: 55 separate - elixir-salve: 56 sarpis - muktvā: 63 sitā - ghee: 32 sepsis - white sugar: 66 sārṣapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - sārṣapa: 40 shoine - koṭha: 43 sārṣapaka - ṣūla: 62 skin - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 \$arvātmikā - ublid: 63 śleṣmalā sarvātmikā - ublid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 sarvātmikā - ublid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 sastrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 - saliva: 27 sastrakṣata - white			
sārivā -irrigation: 55 siris - indian selu plum - śirīṣa: 46, 56, 66 sārive śelu - siris: 46, 56, 66 - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣamāṣaka sarsaparillas: 46 semen - siris seeds: 29 sarpis - bīja: 70f śīta - ghee: 55 separate - elixir-salve: 56 sarpiṣ - muktvā: 63 sitā - ghee: 32 sepsis - white sugar: 66 sāṣṣapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - sāṣapa: 40 shine - koṭha: 43 sārṣapa - prabha: 62 skin sārṣapaka - śūla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 sarvātmikā - pallava: 63 śleṣmalā - sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣmalā sarvātmikā - parīṣeka: 29 - saliva: 27 sarvātmikā - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a biddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣār: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 <td></td> <td>_</td> <td></td>		_	
- indian selu plum - śirīṣa: 46, 56, 66 śarive śelu - selu ; 46 śirīṣa - sarsaparilla: 65 - śelu: 46 śirīṣa - siris: 46, 56, 66 - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣamāṣaka - sarsaparillas: 46 semen - siris seeds: 29 - sarvis - separate - elixir-salve: 56 - sarpiṣ - muktvā: 63 sitā - ghee: 32 sepsis - white sugar: 66 - sārṣapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - sārṣapa: 40 shine - koṭha: 43 - sārṣapa: 40 shoting pain - tvak: 17, 19 - sarṣapaka - śūla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 - sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 - sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 - sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 - sarvātmikā - parīṣeka: 29 - saliva: 27 - sarvātmikā - vīrudh: 17 - cutting with a blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 - sātakumbhī - siddhi - dūṣīviṣār: 28 - sātāvarī - side-effects - small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 - sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	_		
sarsaparilla: 65 - śelu: 46 śirīṣa sārive śelu - siris: 46, 56, 66 - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣamāṣaka saraparillas: 46 semen - siris seeds: 29 sarpis - bīja: 70f śīta - ghee: 55 separate - elixir-salve: 56 sarpiş - muktvā: 63 sitā - ghee: 32 sepsis - white sugar: 66 sārṣapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - sārṣapa: 40 shine - koṭha: 43 sārṣapa - prabha: 62 skin sarṣapaka - śīla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 49 - pallava: 63 śleṣmala sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman sarvatmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sastrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣār: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>			
sărive śelu - siris: 46, 56, 66 - indian - selu plum: 46 śirīṣamāṣaka sarapis - bīja: 70f šīta - ghee: 55 separate - elixir-salve: 56 sarpiș - muktvā: 63 sitā - ghee: 32 sepsis - white sugar: 66 sārṣapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - sārṣapa: 40 shine - koṭha: 43 - sārṣapa: 40 shooting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - śūla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 \$arvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sāatrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī - dūṣīviṣā: 47 sātakumbhī - dūṣīviṣa: 47 sātakurātī - cure: 45			
- indian			•
sarsaparillas: 46 semen - siris seeds: 29 sarpis - bīja: 70f śīta - ghee: 55 separate - elixir-salve: 56 sarpiş - muktvā: 63 sitā - ghee: 32 sepsis - white sugar: 66 sārṣapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - sārṣapa: 40 shine - koṭha: 43 sārṣapa - prabha: 62 skin - sārṣapa: 40 shooting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - śūla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 49 - pallava: 63 śleṣmalā - sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman - sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sastrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī - dūṣīviṣār: 47 stadhir - gold: 65			
- ghee: 55 separate - elixir-salve: 56 sarpiş - muktvā: 63 sitā - ghee: 32 sepsis - muktvā: 63 sitā - ghee: 32 sepsis - white sugar: 66 sārṣapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - sārṣapa: 40 shine - koṭha: 43 skin - sārṣapa: 40 shooting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - śūla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 49 - pallava: 63 śleṣmalā sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman - sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman - sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sastrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 statāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 52 savūtnaka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19		-	
- ghee: 55	_		
sarpiş - muktvā: 63 sitā - ghee: 32 sepsis - white sugar: 66 sārṣapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - sārṣapa: 40 shine - koṭha: 43 sārṣapa - prabha: 62 skin - sārṣapa: 40 shooting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - śūla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 49 - pallava: 63 śleṣmalā sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 - sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sastrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣī-viṣa: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣī-viṣa: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 smāll insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 sauvīraka sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	•	, ,	*****
- ghee: 32 sepsis - white sugar: 66 sārṣapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - sārṣapa: 40 shine - koṭha: 43 skin - sārṣapa: 40 shooting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - śūla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 sarvātmikā - pallava: 63 sleṣmalā - phlegmatic: 72 sarvātmikā: 72 shower sleṣman - parīṣeka: 29 - saliva: 27 sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sāstrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 slow-acting poison sātakumbhā siddhi - dūṣīviṣār: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 slow-acting poison sātakumbhā siddes - cute: 45 satāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 sauvīnaka sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	, 0	*	•
sārṣapa - pāka: 31 skin disease - sārṣapa: 40 shine - koṭha: 43 sārṣapa - prabha: 62 skin - sārṣapa: 40 shooting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - śūla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 49 - pallava: 63 śleṣmalā sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sāstrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣīviṣā: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 - dūṣīviṣā: 47 sātāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	' ' <u>-</u>	•	
shine - sārṣapa: 40 shine - prabha: 62 skin - sārṣapa: 40 shooting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - śūla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - pallava: 63 sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 - sarvātmikā: 72 shower - yarīṣeka: 29 - saliva: 27 - sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs satrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 - cutting with a blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 sātakumbhī - gold: 65 - cure: 45 satāvarī side-effects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - sinews: 19 skin - tvak: 17, 19 skin - tvak: 17, 19 sleep - vāpa: 40 sleep - pallava: 63 sleemalā - phlegmatic: 72 sleṣman - parīṣeka: 29 - saliva: 27 slow-acting poison antidote - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 slow-acting poison - dūṣīviṣā: 43 - dūṣīviṣā: 47 small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 sinews: 19	_	•	_
sārṣapa - prabha: 62 skin - sārṣapa: 40 shooting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - śūla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 49 - pallava: 63 śleṣmalā sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 - sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman sarvātmikā - parīṣeka: 29 - saliva: 27 - sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sastrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣīviṣā: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 slow-acting poison sātakumtārī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu sauvīraka	-		
- sārṣapa: 40 shooting pain - tvak: 17, 19 sarṣapaka - śūla: 64 sleep - 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 49 - pallava: 63 śleṣmalā sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 - sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sastrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣī-viṣa: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 slow-acting poison sātavārī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	_		_
sarṣapaka -śūla: 64 sleep -ʻpepper snakesʻ: shoots -svāpa: 40 49 -pallava: 63 śleṣmalā sarvātmikā -udbhid: 17 -phlegmatic: 72 -sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sastrakṣata -vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka -dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 -white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi -dūṣī-viṣa: 43 - gold: 65 -cure: 45 -dūṣīviṣa: 47 satāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: -upadrava: 31, 47 -kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu sauvīraka -cihna: 71 -sinews: 19	• •	•	
- 'pepper snakes': shoots - svāpa: 40 49 - pallava: 63 śleṣmalā sarvātmikā - udbhid: 17 - phlegmatic: 72 - sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sastrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣī-viṣa: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 - dūṣīviṣa: 47 sātāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19			- tvak: 17, 19
- pallava: 63	•	-	-
sarvātmikā -udbhid: 17 -phlegmatic: 72 -sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sastrakṣata -vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka -dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 -white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi -dūṣī-viṣa: 43 - gold: 65 -cure: 45 -dūṣīviṣa: 47 sātāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: -upadrava: 31, 47 -kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu sauvīraka -cihna: 71 -sinews: 19	- 'pepper snakes':		•
- sarvātmikā: 72 shower śleṣman - parīṣeka: 29 - saliva: 27 - sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison śastrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison śātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣī-viṣa: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 - dūṣīviṣa: 47 śatāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	49	- pallava: 63	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
- sarvātmikā - parīṣeka: 29 - saliva: 27 - sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sastrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣī-viṣa: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 - dūṣīviṣa: 47 satāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	sarvātmikā	- udbhid: 17	- phlegmatic: 72
- sarvātmikā: 72 shrubs slow-acting poison sastrakṣata - vīrudh: 17 antidote - cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣī-viṣa: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 - dūṣīviṣa: 47 satāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	- sarvātmikā: 72	shower	śleșman
Sastrakṣata- vīrudh: 17antidote- cutting with asiddhārthaka- dūṣīviṣāri: 28blade: 55- white mustard: 65slow-acting poisonsātakumbhīsiddhi- dūṣī-viṣa: 43- gold: 65- cure: 45- dūṣīviṣa: 47sātāvarīside-effectssmall insects- wild asparagus:- upadrava: 31, 47- kunta: 1762signssnāyusauvīraka- cihna: 71- sinews: 19	sarvātmikā	- parīṣeka: 29	- saliva: 27
- cutting with a siddhārthaka - dūṣīviṣāri: 28 blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣī-viṣa: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 - dūṣīviṣa: 47 satāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	- sarvātmikā: 72	shrubs	slow-acting poison
blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison sātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣī-viṣa: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 - dūṣīviṣa: 47 sātāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	śastrakṣata	- vīrudh: 17	
blade: 55 - white mustard: 65 slow-acting poison śātakumbhī siddhi - dūṣī-viṣa: 43 - gold: 65 - cure: 45 - dūṣīviṣa: 47 śatāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19		siddhārthaka	-dūṣīviṣāri: 28
- gold: 65 - cure: 45 - dūṣīviṣa: 47 śatāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19		- white mustard: 65	slow-acting poison
- gold: 65 - cure: 45 - dūṣīviṣa: 47 śatāvarī side-effects small insects - wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	śātakumbhī	siddhi	- dūṣī-viṣa: 43
śatāvarīside-effectssmall insects- wild asparagus:- upadrava: 31, 47- kunta: 1762signssnāyusauvīraka- cihna: 71- sinews: 19	- gold: 65	-cure: 45	
- wild asparagus: - upadrava: 31, 47 - kunta: 17 62 signs snāyu 6auvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	śatāvarī		
62 signs snāyu sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19	- wild asparagus:	- upadrava: 31, 47	
sauvīraka - cihna: 71 - sinews: 19		,	•
,		<u>e</u>	č
	- stibnite: 56	śigru	sneha

- oil: 17	sraj	substrate
sniffing	- garlands: 25	-āśrayin: 16
- ucchiṅgana: 63	sraṃsanī	sūcī
snuff	- causing a fall: 72	-needle: 63
- nasya: 30	srāva .	sūcīvaktrā
snuff	- discharge: 29, 31	- with a needle-like
- nasya: 25	śreyas	opening: 72
solid	- welfare: 13	suffering
- styāna: 63	srotas	- duhkha: 16
soma creeper	-kohl: 59	sugandhi
- somalatā: 27	srotoja	- sandal: 58
somalatā	- kohl: 57, 66	śūka
- soma creeper: 27	stalk	-bristles: 48
somavalka	-vṛnta: 56	sūkarākṣitā
- white cutch tree:	stationary	- pigs' eye: 65
31	- sthāvara: 17f, 35	sukha
somavallī	steeped	-comfort: 18
- heart-leaved	- pragāḍha: 59	sūkṣma
moonseed: 29	stewed juice	- rarified: 42
śonita	- niḥkvātha: 45	śūla
-blood: 58	sthāvara	- pain: 44
śonita-pitta, rakta-pitta	- stationary: 17f, 35	-shooting pain: 64
- blood-bile: 58	sthirā	- stings: 49
śonitena	-rigid: 64	sun
- with blood: 64	stibnite	- hari: 63
soot	-añjana: 60	supernatant layer
- gṛhadhūma: 53	- sauvīraka: 56	-agra: 60
sphoṭa	stings	sūryavallī
-spots: 30f	- śūla: 49	- 'sun-creeper': 45
spiders	stirred with goat's milk	svabhāva
- lūtā: 14	- ajākṣīrārdita: 66	inherent factors:
spikenard	stomach	19
- nalada: 26, 61	-āmāśaya: 43f	svābhāvika
spiral	strength	-inherent: 16
-āvarta: 62	- bala: 16	svāpa
spirits	striped snake	-numbness: 31
- madira: 60	- rājimat: 45	-sleep: 40
- madirā: 57	strong mallow	svarasa
spleen	- atibalā: 59	expressed juice:
- plīhan: 58	stupor	56
spots	- mūrcchā: 27	- extracted juice: 31
- kaṇṭaka: 30	styāna	- juice extract: 17
-sphoṭa: 30f	-solid: 63	śvāsa
sprung	substance	-wheezing: 39
-plutā: 71	-dravya: 21	svayaṃgupta

- velvet bean: 56	tatra	- the three fruits: 60	
svedaja	- in those cases: 58	- three fruits: 55, 57	
-born of sweat: 17	temperament	trivṛt	
śvetā	- prakṛti: 16	- turpeth: 58f	
- white clitoria: 29	the blood of birds and	turmeric	
śyāmā	animals	- haridrā: 61	
- beautyberry: 27,	- rasa: 56	turmerics	
29	the fragrant one in oil	-haridrā: 46	
syanda	- tailasugandhi: 58	- rajana: 57	
- watery eye: 62	the science of life	turpeth	
symptom	-āyurveda: 13	- trivṛt: 58f	
-liṅga: 30	the three fruits	tuttha	
symptoms		- blue vitriol: 60	
- linga: 43	- triphalā: 60	tvak	
g 43	the three spices	- skin: 17, 19	
tagara	- vyoṣa: 57	3KH: 1/, 19	
- indian rose-bay:	the time for therapies	ucchiṅgana	
29	- kriyākāla: 18	-sniffing: 63	
tailasugandhi	therapies	ucciținga	
- the fragrant one in	-karman: 19	- crabs: 49	
oil: 58	three fruits	udaśvit	
tailvaka	- triphalā: 55, 57	- watered	
- prepared with	three-leaved caper	buttermilk: 28	
tilvaka: 55	-varuṇa: 31	udāvartā	
taken hot	three-quarters of an	- udāvartā: 71	
- puṭāhvaya: 60	hour	udāvartā	
takes the form of	-muhūrta: 18	- udāvartā: 71	
pervading the whole	timira	udbhid	
body	-blindness: 62	- shoots: 17	
-	- partial blindness:	udvestana	
akhiladehavyāptirūpam:	58	- writhing: 39	
42	toṭaka	unsteadiness of the	
tālīśa	- 'angry beetles': 49	humours	
- scramberry: 56	traivrta	- doṣapariplava: 64	
tālīśapatra	- prepared with	untreatable	
- scramberry: 57	turpeth: 55	- asādhya: 62	
tāmra	treatable	upadeha	
	- yāpya: 47	•	
- copper: 65	treatment	- rheum: 31	
tāmracūḍa	- bheṣaja: 71	upadrava	
- cock: 59	- kriyā: 18, 61	- side-effects: 31, 47	
taṇḍulīyaka	-	upahita	
- amaranth: 30	tree turmeric - dārvī: 56	- combined: 58	
tarpaṇa	-	upaśama	
- eyewash: 31, 55,	trice	- pacification: 18	
6of	- kāṣṭhā: 18	upasarga	
-irrigation: 70	triphalā	- affliction: 31	

used	-wicks: 66	- misshapen
- nișevita: 58	varuṇa	eyeball: 64
uśīra	- three-leaved	vipakva
-cuscus grass: 6of	caper: 31	-matured: 56
- vetiver grass: 29	vasā	vīrudh
utpala	- fat: 59	-shrubs: 17
-blue lotus: 56	vāta	viṣāda
- water-lily: 27, 46	-wind: 70f	- depression: 16
utpīḍita	vātalā	viśada
-injured: 62	- windy: 71	-limpid: 42
utsādana	vāvikṛtā	viśleṣa
- dry rub: 29	- or not distorted:	- disjunction: 43
-dry rubs: 25	28	viśvambhara
•	veda	- 'earth scorpions':
vaidūrya	- knowledge: 13	49
-beryl: 66	vedanābhighāta	vital energy
vaiṣamya	- pain and injury:	- ojas: 16
-irregularities: 16		vodhāra
vakrabhrūnetra	13 velvet bean	-bearers: 25
bent brow and		vomiting
eye: 64	-svayaṃgupta: 56 velvet leaf	- vāminī: 71
vaktra		vṛkṣa
-ends: 65	- pāthā: 61	- flowering trees: 17
งลิฑเทเ	velvet-leaf	vṛnta
-vomiting: 71	- pāṭhā: 45	- stalk: 56
vānara	velvet-mite	vṛṣabha
-monkey: 49	- indragopa: 27	-bull: 26
vanaspati	veņupatrikā	vyadha
- fruit trees: 17	-bamboo leaves: 29	- piercing: 63
- non-flowering	verbena	
tree: 61	- phañjī: 30	vyadhi - disease: 18
vandhyā	vetiver grass	
- infertile: 71	- uśīra: 29	vyākhyāta internal adviso
vapour	vidagdha	- intended: 19
- bāṣpa: 26f, 31	- inflamed: 55	vyāla
varaki	vidaṅga	- wild animals: 17
- wasps: 49	- embelia: 61	vyavāyin
varcaḥkīṭa	viḍbheda	-pervasive: 42
- dung beetles: 49	- loose stool: 40, 51	vyoṣa
varga	vidruma	- the three spices:
- collection: 18	- coral: 66	57
	vikalpa	Mache
varņa	- particulars: 19	wasps - kanabha: 49
- complexion: 16, 21	vikāsin	,
varṣā		-varaki: 49
- rainy seasons: 18	- expansive: 42	water-born
vartti	vilocana	- salilotthita: 61

water-lily	windy	yantraṇā
- utpala: 27, 46	- vātalā: 71	- restrictions: 64
watered buttermilk	with a needle-like	уāруа
- udaśvit: 28	opening	-alleviated: 58
watery eye	- sūcīvaktrā: 72	- can be mitigated:
-syanda: 62	with blood	62
welfare	- śonitena: 64	- mitigatible: 55
-śreyas: 13	with bloodloss	- treatable: 47
wheezing	- raktakṣayā: 71	уаvāgū
- śvāsa: 39	with difficulty	- gruel: 45
white clitoria	- kṛcchra: 62	yavaudana
-śvetā: 29	with testicles	- cooked barley: 62
white cutch tree	- ลทุฝฺิเกเิ : 72	year
-somavalka: 31	womb	- saṃvatsara: 18
white mustard	- yoni: 68	yellow-berried
-siddhārthaka: 65	wood apple	nightshade
white siris	- kapittha: 56	- kṣudrā: 46
- kiṇihi: 46	wood apple	yoga
- <i>kinihī</i> : 61	- kapittha: 29, 31, 56	- compounds: 55
white sugar	woodrose	yoni
- sitā: 66	- mūṣikakarṇī: 30	- female
white teak	worms	reproductive organ:
- kārśmarī: 56	- kṛmi: 17	71
wicks	writhing	- female
-vartti: 66	- udvestana: 39	reproductive
wild animals	0,	system: 70f
- vyāla: 17	yakṛdrasa	- womb: 68
wild asparagus	- liver extract: 57	yonivyāpat
- bahuputrā: 31	yakṛt	- disorders of the
- śatāvarī: 62	- liver: 57f	female reproductive
wild celery	yamalā	system: 70
- agnika: 45	-double: 28	уида
- ajamodā: 45	уāтуа	- yuga: 18
wind	- in yama's	yuga
-vāta: 70f	direction: 54	- yuga: 18
•	- •	• •

Botanical Reference Works

ADPS Sivarajan, V. V., and Balachandran, Indira (1994), *Ayurvedic Drugs and Their Plant Sources* (New Delhi,

Bombay, Calcutta: Oxford & IBH Publishing).

AVS Warrier, P. K., Nambiar, V. P. K., and Ramankutty,

C. (1994–6) (eds.), *Indian Medicinal Plants: A*

Compendium of 500 Species. Vaidyaratnam P. S. Varier's Arya Vaidya Sala, Kottakal (Madras: Orient Longman).

BIA

Prater, S. H. (1993), *The Book of Indian Animals* (3rd edn., Bombay, Delhi, etc.: Oxford University Press); 4th impression of 3rd corrected 1980 edition.

Chopra GIMP suppl.

Chopra, R. N., Chopra, I. C., and Varma, B. S. (1969), Supplement to Glossary of Indian Medicinal Plants (Reprint 1986, New Delhi: National Institute of Science Communication), ISBN: 8185038872.

Chopra, GIMP

Chopra, R. N., Nayar, S. L., and Chopra, I. C. (1956), *Glossary of Indian Medicinal Plants* (3rd reprint, 1992, New Delhi: Council of Scientific and Industrial Research); vol. 2: R. N. Chopra, I. C. Chopra, and Varma (Chopra GIMP suppl.).

Chopra's IDG

Chopra, R. N., Chopra, I. C., Handa, K. L., et al. (1958), *Chopra's Indigenous Drugs of India* (2nd edn., Calcutta: Dhur & Sons), ark:/13960/t9673t140.

CIPP

Pillay, V. V. (2010), "Common Indian Poisonous Plants," in D. A. Warrell, T. M. Cox, and J. D. Firth (eds.), Oxford Textbook of Medicine (5th edn., Oxford University Press), 1371–5. DOI: 10.1093/med/9780199204854.003.090302.

Dutt

Dutt, Uday Chand (1922), The Materia Medica of the Hindus...with a Glossary of Indian Plants by George King. Revised Edition...by Binod Lall Sen and Ashutosh Sen and Pulin Krishna Sen (Krishnadas Sanskrit Studies; 3rd edn., Calcutta: Madan Gopal Dass for the Adi-Ayurveda Machine Press), ark:/13960/t59c7tg9z; Reprinted Varanasi: Chowkhamba Saraswatibhavan, 1980.

Dymock

Dymock, William, Warden, C. J. H., and Hooper, David (1890), *Pharmacographia Indica: A History of the Principal Drugs of Vegetable Origin Met with in*

British India (London, Bombay, Calcutta: Kegan Paul), URL, accessed 24/10/2022.

GJM₁

Meulenbeld, Gerrit Jan (1974*a*), "Sanskrit Names of Plants and their Botanical Equivalents," in id., *The Mādhavanidāna and Its Chief Commentary: Chapters* 1–10. *Introduction, Translation, and Notes* (Leiden: Brill), chap. Appendix Four, 520–611, ark:/13960/t25b8q97g.

GJM₂

Meulenbeld, Gerrit Jan (1988), "G. J. Meulenbeld's Additions to his "Sanskrit Names of Plants and their Botanical Equivalents"," in Rahul Peter Das, Das Wissen von der Lebensspanne der Bäume: Surapālas Vṛṣṣāyurveda (Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag), chap. Appendix 1, 425–65, ISBN: 9783515046633; Supplement to GJM1.

GVDB

Singh, Thakur Balwant, and Chunekar, K. C. (1972), Glossary of Vegetable Drugs in Brhattrayī (Varanasi: Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series Office), ark:/13960/s2cvp72x58j.

IGP

Griffiths, Mark (1994), *The New Horticultural Society Index of Garden Plants* (London: Macmillan).

K&B

Kirtikar, K. R., Basu, B. D., and an I.C.S (1987), *Indian Medicinal Plants*, ed. E. Blatter, J. F. Caius, and K. S. Mhaskar, 8 vols. (2nd edn., Dehradun: International Book Distributors); First published in Allahabad, 1918.

NK

Nadkarni, K. M. (1982), Dr. K. M. Nadkarni's Indian Materia Medica, with Ayurvedic, Unani-tibbi, Siddha, Allopathic, Homeopathic, Naturopathic & Home Remedies, Appendices & Indexes ... in Two Volumes, ed. A. K. Nadkarni, 2 vols. (3 ed., revised and enlarged by A. K. Nadkarni, Bombay: Popular Prakashan), ISBN: 8171541429, URL; First published in 1954.

Trees

Bole, P. V., and Vaghani, Yogini (1986), Field Guide to the Common Trees of India (Bombay, Delhi, Oxford, etc.: World Wildlife Fund – India and Oxford University Press), ISBN: 0-19-561595-6; 4th reprint.

Glossary and Index of Medical Substances

```
axlewood (dhava) Anogeissus latifolia
                                                 suberosa Roxb. See GVDB 245, 50
   (Roxb. ex DC.) Wall. ex Guill & Perr.
                                              costus (kustha) Saussurea costus, Clarke.
  See AVS: v. 1, 163 f, Chopra, GIMP: 20,
                                                 See NK: v. 1, #2239, 47, 51
                                              country sarsaparilla (anantā)
beautyberry (priyangu) \leftarrow \acute{s}y\bar{a}m\bar{a}.
                                                 Hemidesmus indicus, (L.) R. Br. See
  Callicarpa macrophylla, Vahl. See
                                                 ADPS: 434, AVS: v. 3, 141-5, NK: v. 1,
  AVS: v. 1, 334, NK: v. 1, #420. Some say
                                                 #1210. But see GVDB: 13 for
  also Setaria italica Beauv.
                                                 complications that may suggest that it
  GVDB: 263–264. See also GVDB: 413,
                                                 is to be equated with sārivā, which may
   47,51
                                                 sometimes be Cryptolepis or
beggarweed (amśumatī) Desmodium
                                                 Ichnocarpus fruitescens R. Rr.
  gangeticum (L.) DC
                                                 (GVDB: 429-431), 35, 50
   (Dymock: v. 1, 428, GJM1: 602, NK: v. 1,
                                              crape jasmine (tagara) Tabernaemontana
  #1192; ADPS: 382, 414 and
                                                 divaricata (L.) R.Br. ex Roem. &
   AVS: v. 2, 319, 4.366 are confusing), 47
                                                 Schultes. See GJM1: 557, AVS: v. 5, 232.
cardamom (elā) Elettaria cardamomum,
                                                 Synonym of ??. But some say Valeriana
  Maton. See AVS: v. 2, 360, NK: v. 1,
                                                 jatamansi, Jones See GVDB: 173–174 for
  #924, Wren et al. 1994: 66, 47, 51
                                                 discussion (and charming comments
cassia cinnamon (patra) Cinnamomum
                                                 on brain liquid testing), 47, 119
   tamala, (Buch.-Ham.) Nees. See
                                              crimson trumpet-flower tree (pāṭalā)
   AVS: v. 2, 84, NK: v. 1, #589, 47
                                                 Stereospermum chelonides, (L. f.) A.
                                                 DC. See GJM1: 573, AVS: v. 5, 192 ff,
certain minerals (tārāvitāra) Unknown. It
   is not even certain that these are
                                                 ADPS: 362 f, AVS: v. 3, 1848 f, IGP 1120,
                                                 Dymock: v. 3, 20 ff, 50
  minerals. The variant reading in the
                                              deodar (bhadradāru) Cedrus deodara,
  vulgate, tārah sutārah was glossed by
                                                 (Roxb.ex D.Don) G. Don. See AVS 41,
  Dalhaṇa on 5.3.14 (Su 1938: 568) as
   follows tāro rūpyam, sutārah pāradah,
                                                 NK: v. 1, #516, 47
   "tāra means silver; sutāra means
                                              embelia (vidanga) Embelia ribes, Burm. f.
  mercury.", 51
                                                 See ADPS: 507, AVS: v. 2, 368, NK: v. 1,
cherry (elavālu) Prunus cerasus, L.?. See
                                                 #929, Wren et al. 1994: 113, 47
   BVDB 58, NK: v. 1, #2037, GVDB: 58, 47
                                              false daisy (subhangurā) (su)bhangura =
cobra's saffron (n\bar{a}gapuṣpa) \rightarrow n\bar{a}gakeśara.
                                                 bhṛṅga? Eclipta prostrata (L.) L. See
                                                 GVDB: 288, 35
  Mesua ferrea, L. See NK: v. 1, #1595,
  GVDB: 220, 47
                                              garjan oil tree (aśvakarna) Dipterocarpus
                                                 turbinatus Gaertn. f. See GVDB: 28,
corky coral tree (pāribhadra) Erythrina
```

```
Chopra, GIMP: 100, 50
gold (hema) gold, 47
gold and sarsaparilla (surendragopa)
   Unknown. Dalhana on 5.3.15
   (Su 1938: 568) glossed surendra as
   "gold" and gopā as "Indian
  sarsaparilla." He also noted other
  opinions that surendra was "Tellicherry
  bark", 51
golden shower tree (rājadruma) rājadruma
   = āragvadha. Cassia fistula L. See
   GVDB 37, 50
heart-leaf sida (balā) Sida cordifolia, Linn.
  See ADPS: 71, NK: v. 1, #2297, 47
Himalayan mayapple (vakra)
  Podophyllum emodi, Wall.
   (NK: #1971). But perhaps a synonm of
   crape jasmine and ?? (GVDB: 354), 51
Himalayan monkshood (ativisā)
   Aconitum heterophyllum Wall.
  GVDB: 12, NK: v. 1, #39, 51
hogweed (punarnavā) Boerhaavia diffusa,
  L. See ADPS: 387, AVS: v. 1, 281,
  NK: v. 1, #363, 46
Indian barberry (dāruharidrā) Berberis
  aristata, DC. See Dymock: v. 1, 65,
  NK: v. 1, #685, GJM1: 562, IGP 141, 47
Indian madder (mañjisthā) Rubia
  cordifolia, L. See IGP, Chopra,
  GIMP: 215, GVDB: 289, 47
Indian sarsaparilla (s\bar{a}riv\bar{a}) \rightarrow anant\bar{a}.
  Hemidesmus indicus, (L.) R. Br.
  ADPS: 434, AVS: v. 3, 141-5, NK: v. 1,
  #1210; and black creeper, pālindī.
  Ichnocarpus frutescens, (L.) R.Br. or
  Cryptolepis buchanani, Roemer &
  Schultes AVS: v. 3, 141, 3.145, 3.203,
  NK: v. 1, #1283, 1210, ADPS: 434, 47, 119
jequirity (guñjā) Abrus precatorius, L. See
   AVS: v. 1, 10, NK: v. 1, #6, Wren et al.
  1994: 168, 35
lac (lāksā) Kerria lacca (Kerr.). See
```

GJM1: 445, NK: v. 2, #32. Watt

(1908: 1053–1066) is characteristically

informative, and is definite about the

```
liquorice (?) (klītaka) Glycyrrhiza glabra,
  L.? GVDB: 123-124 discuss the many
   difficulties in identifying this plant, 35
liquorice (madhuka) Glycyrrhiza glabra, L.
  See AVS: v. 3, 84, NK: v. 1, #1136, 47
lodh tree (lodhra) Symplocos racemosa,
  Roxb. See GJM1: 597, ADPS: 279 f,
  NK: v. 1, #2420. Singh and Chunekar
   (GVDB: 351–352) notes that there are
  two varieties, S. racemosa, qualified as
  śāvara, and S. crataegoides Buch.-Ham.
  for pattikā lodhra, 47
long pepper (pippalī) Piper longum, L. See
   ADPS: 374, NK: v. 1, #1928, 47
medhshingi (vijayā2) Dolichandrone
  falcata (DC.) The Sauśrutanighantu
  gives a number of synonyms for vijayā
   (Suvedī and Tīvārī 2000: 5.77, 10.143).
  But one of them, viṣāṇī (also
  meṣaśṛṅgī), is sometimes equated with
  Dolichandrone falcata (DC.) Seemann
   (ADPS: 518; GVDB: 373 f, a plant used
  as an abortifacient and fish poison
   (NK: #862), 36
myrobalan (abhayā) Terminalia chebula,
  Retz. See ADPS: 172, NK: v. 1, #2451,
  Wren et al. 1994: 214, 51
natron (suvarcikā) Sodium carbonate.
  NK: v. 2, #45. Dalhana identifies
  suvarcikā with svarjikṣāra 4.8.50
   (Su 1938: 441), 47
nutgrass (kuruvinda) Unknown. Dalhana
  on 5.3.15 (Su 1938: 568) glossed the
  term as nutgrass, but noted other
  opinions that it was a whetstone or a
  very special metallic gem. Singh and
  Chunekar (GVDB: 108) added that it
  could be a variety of rice, sastika dhānya,
nutgrass (mustā) Cyperus rotundus, L.
  See ADPS: 316, AVS: v. 2, 296, NK: v. 1,
  #782, 119
peas (harenu) harenu = satīna. Pisum
  sativum, L. Singh and Chunekar
```

antiquity of lac in India, 51

```
(GVDB: 419–420, 467–468) notes that
  two plants are usually meant under this
  name, but there is no agreement on the
  identity of the second, 46, 47, 51
peepul tree (aśvattha) Ficus religiosa, L.
  See ADPS: 63, 54
poison berry (bṛhatī) Solanum violaceum,
  Ortega. See ADPS: 100, NK: v. 1, #2329,
   AVS: v. 5, 151, 47
pondweed (paripelavā) Normally a neuter
  noun. Singh and Chunekar
   (GVDB: 238, 264–265, 409) argued that
  plava and śaivāla are the same thing, and
  may be either Zannichellia palustris, L.,
  or Potamogeton pectinatus, L, 47
red chalk (gairika) gairika, 47
rosha grass (dhyāmaka) Cymbopogon
  martinii (Roxb.) Wats. See
   AVS: v. 2, 285, NK: v. 1, #177, 47
sandalwood (candana) Santalum album,
   L. See ADPS: 111, NK: v. 1, #2217, 47
scented pavonia (bālaka) Pavonia odorata,
  Willd. See ADPS: 498, NK: v. 1, #1822,
small-flowered crape myrtle (sidhraka)
   Lagerstroemia parviflora Roxb. See
  GVDB: 432, 50
spikenard (māṃsī) Nardostachys
  grandiflora, DC. See NK: v. 1, #1691, 47
sugar (sitā) Dalhaṇa makes this equation
   at 1.37.25 (Su 1938: 162), 47
sweet-scented oleander (aśvamāraka)
  Nerium oleander, L. See ADPS: 223,
```

```
NK: v. 1, #1709, 35
Tellicherry bark (kutaja) Holarrhena
  pubescens Wall. ex G.Don, with
  Wrightia tinctoria and W. arborea
  considered GVDB: 101-102,
  ADPS: 267-270, 119
three heating spices (tryūsana) śunthī
   (Dried ginger) Zingiber officinale,
  Roscoe. ADPS: 50, NK: v. 1, #2658,
  AVS: v. 5, 435, IGP 1232, pippalī (long
  pepper) Piper longum, L.ADPS: 374,
  NK: v. 1, #1928, and marica (black
  pepper) Piper nigrum, L.ADPS: 294,
  NK: v. 1, #1929, 46
turmeric (haridrā) Curcuma longa Linn.
  GVDB: 465, 51
turmeric (rajanī) Curcuma longa, L.
  ADPS: 169, AVS: v. 2, 259, NK: v. 1,
  #750,47
water-lily (utpala) Nymphaea stellata,
  Willd. See GJM1: 528, IGP 790; dutt,
  NK: v. 1, #1726, 47
weaver's beam tree (muskaka) Schrebera
  swietenioides, Roxb. See AVS: v. 5, 88,
  Lord, NK: v. 1, #2246, 50
white cutch tree (somavalka) Acacia
  polyacantha, Willd. See AVS: v. 1, 30,
  IGP 7, GJM1: 602, AVS: v. 2, 935; pace
  NK: v. 1, #1038, 50
yellow-berried nightshade (kṣudrā)
  Solanum virginianum, L. See
```

ADPS: 100, NK: v. 1, #2329,

AVS: v. 5, 164, 47

Appendix

On digital critical editions

URL, accessed 04/07/2021.

- Price, Kenneth M. (2013), "Electronic Scholarly Editions," in Ray Siemens and Susan Schreibman (eds.), *A Companion to Digital Literary Studies* (Chichester, UK: John Wiley & Sons, Ltd), 434–50. DOI: 10.1002/9781405177504.ch24, URL, accessed 04/07/2021. A survey of the field in 2013, with a focus on the presentation of
- electronic texts rather than on critical editing as such.
 Moureau, Sébastien. (2015), "The Apparatus Criticus," in Alessandro Bausi et al. (eds.), Comparative Oriental Manuscript Studies: An Introduction (Hamburg: Tredition), 348–52, ISBN: 978-3-7323-1768-4,
 - Useful discussion about the *apparatus criticus* in general, and an evaluation of the plus and minus points of positive and negative apparatuses.
- Burghart, Marjorie (2016), "The TEI Critical Apparatus Toolbox: Empowering Textual Scholars through Display, Control, and Comparison Features," *Journal of the Text Encoding Initiative*, 10/Issue 10. DOI: 10.4000/jtei.1520.
 - Discussion of a software tool, including the handling of positive and negative apparatus. Makes the assumption that online displays are notational variants only.
- Burghart, Marjorie (2017), "Textual Variants," in Marjorie Burghart et al. (eds.), Digital Editing of Medieval Texts: A Textbook (DEMM), URL, accessed 04/07/2021.
 - Discussion of how to express various kinds of apparatus in TEI.
- Bausi, Alessandro, et al. (2015), Comparative Oriental Manuscript Studies. An Introduction (Hamburg: Tredition). DOI: 10.5281/ZENODO.46784.
 - A huge book that disappointingly says nothing at all about Sanskrit manuscripts. Nevertheless there are many interesting case studies and remarks applicable to the Indian manuscript tradition.
- Roelli, Philipp (2020) (ed.), *Handbook of Stemmatology* (Berlin: De Gruyter). DOI: 10.1515/9783110684384.
 - A major collection of studies. The materials on Sanskrit manuscripts is unfortunately influenced by some inadequate recent studies on

the *Mahābhārata*. Nevertheless, the volume remains important for its many studies of general method and theory.

Todo list

Cf. Arthaśāstra 1.21.8	25
I'm still unhappy about this verse	28
Mention this in the introduction as an example of the scribe know-	
ing the vulgate	28
fn about sadyas+	28
Bear's bile instead of deer's bile	29
punarṇṇavā in the N & K MSS	30
śrita for śṛta	30
explain more	31
Medical difference from Sharma	31
example where the vulgate clarifies that these should be used sep-	
arately; appears to be a gloss inserted into the vulgate text	31
The two uses of prāpta are hard to translate. prāptā $h \rightarrow k$ ṣipram is	
an example of the vulgate banalizing the Sanskrit text to make	
sense of a difficult passage	32
$\sqrt{\text{vyadh not }\sqrt{\text{vedh (also elsewhere and for the ears)}}$, causative	
optative	32
opposite of the vulgate Same as 1.8.89 (As 1980: 79)	32
Medical difference	32
-> ativișa	41
Look up the ca. reference	41
Come back to the issue of "kalpa". Look up passages in the Kośa.	48
write footnote: don't repeat ativiṣā; vulgate similar to H	51
where is cutting with a knife related to removing bile or phlegm	55
maṣī burned charcoal. Find refs	55
find ref	61
Check out these refs	62
meaning of kalpa	62
or a dual?	66